



Bodleian Libraries

UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

This book is part of the collection held by the Bodleian Libraries and scanned by Google, Inc. for the Google Books Library Project.

For more information see:

<http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/dbooks>



This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 2.0 UK: England & Wales (CC BY-NC-SA 2.0) licence.

The image shows the front cover of an antique book. The cover is bound in marbled paper with a dark green and black pattern of swirling, organic shapes. A vertical strip of plain, aged, light brown leather is visible along the left edge, representing the spine. In the center of the cover, there is a rectangular gold-tooled stamp. The stamp contains the text "ENGLISH LIBRARY UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD" in capital letters, arranged in four lines. The text is slightly faded and the gold leaf has worn away in some places, particularly around the edges of the stamp.

ENGLISH
LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY
OF OXFORD

H. M. H. H. H.

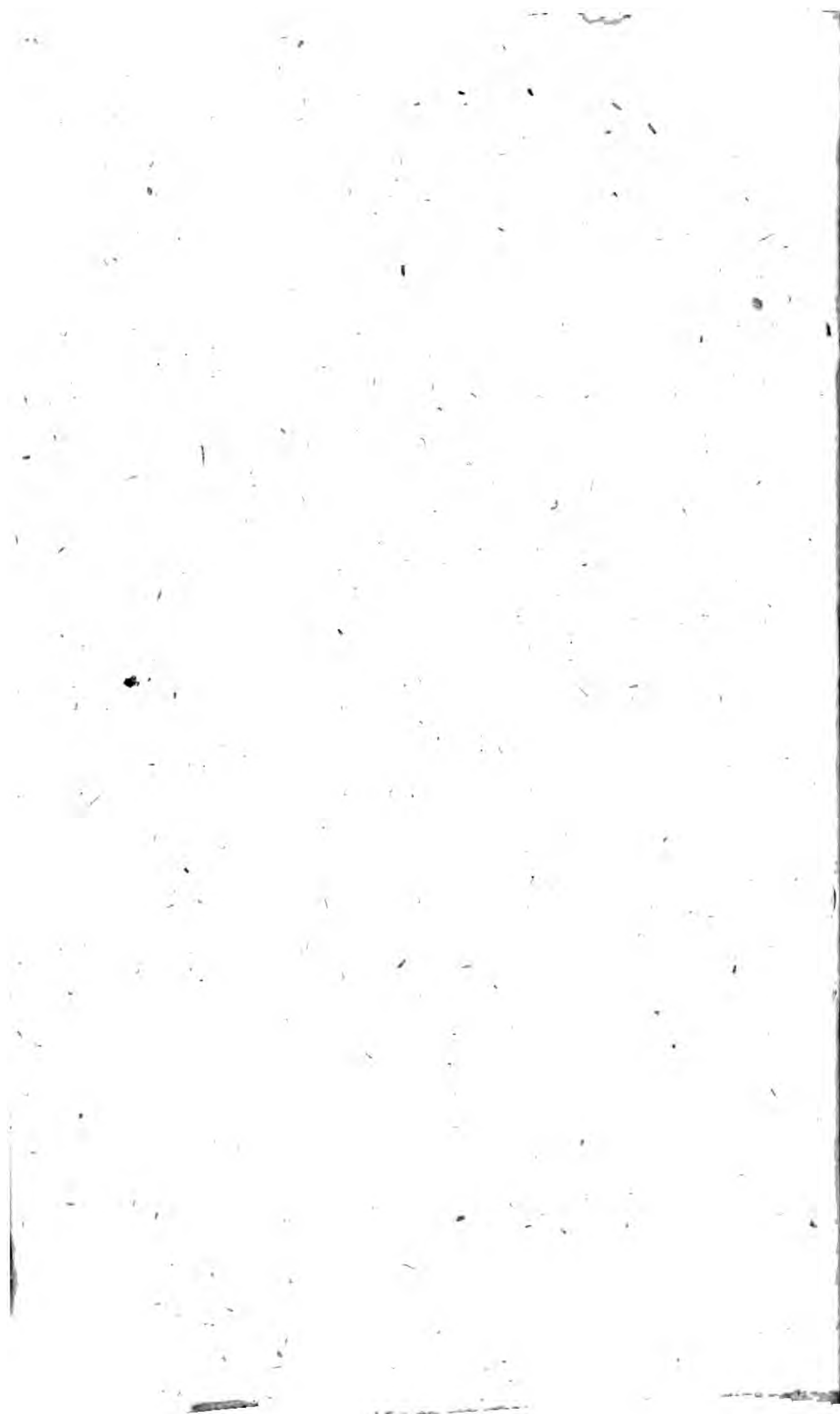
UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD
ENGLISH FACULTY LIBRARY

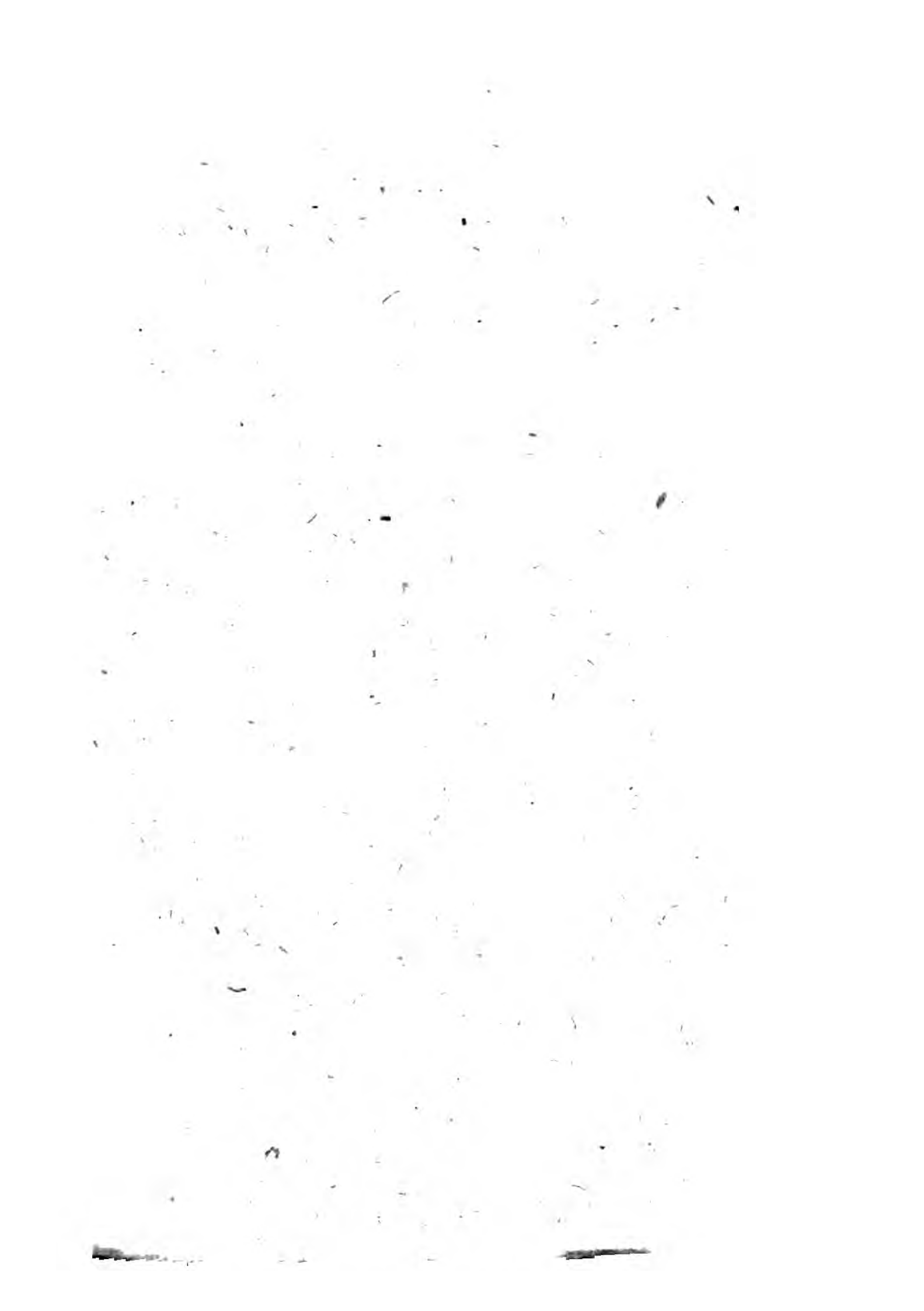
*This book was bought with
a grant from the*
PASSMORE EDWARDS
TRUST FUND

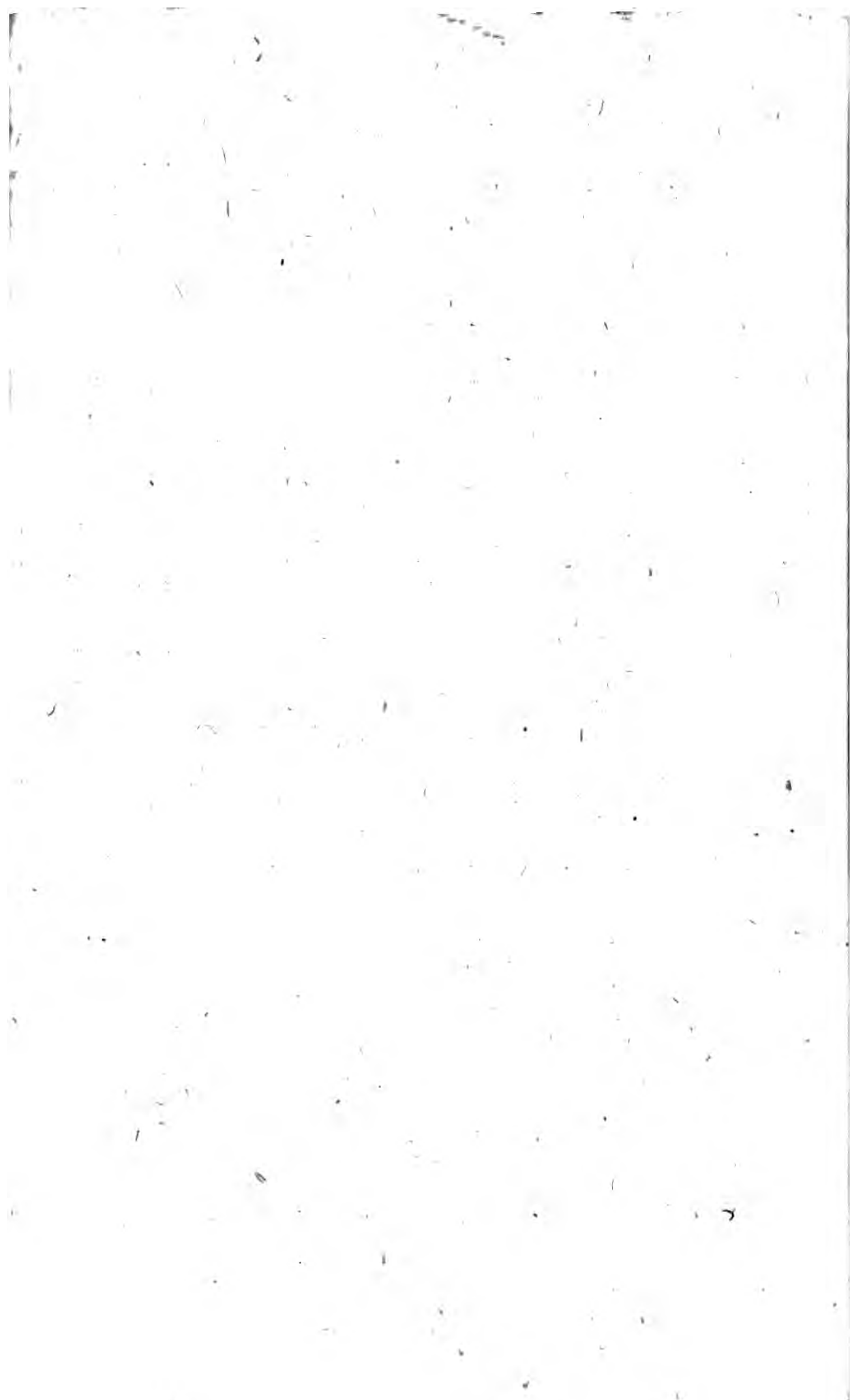
41833

XL 8.23 +10R



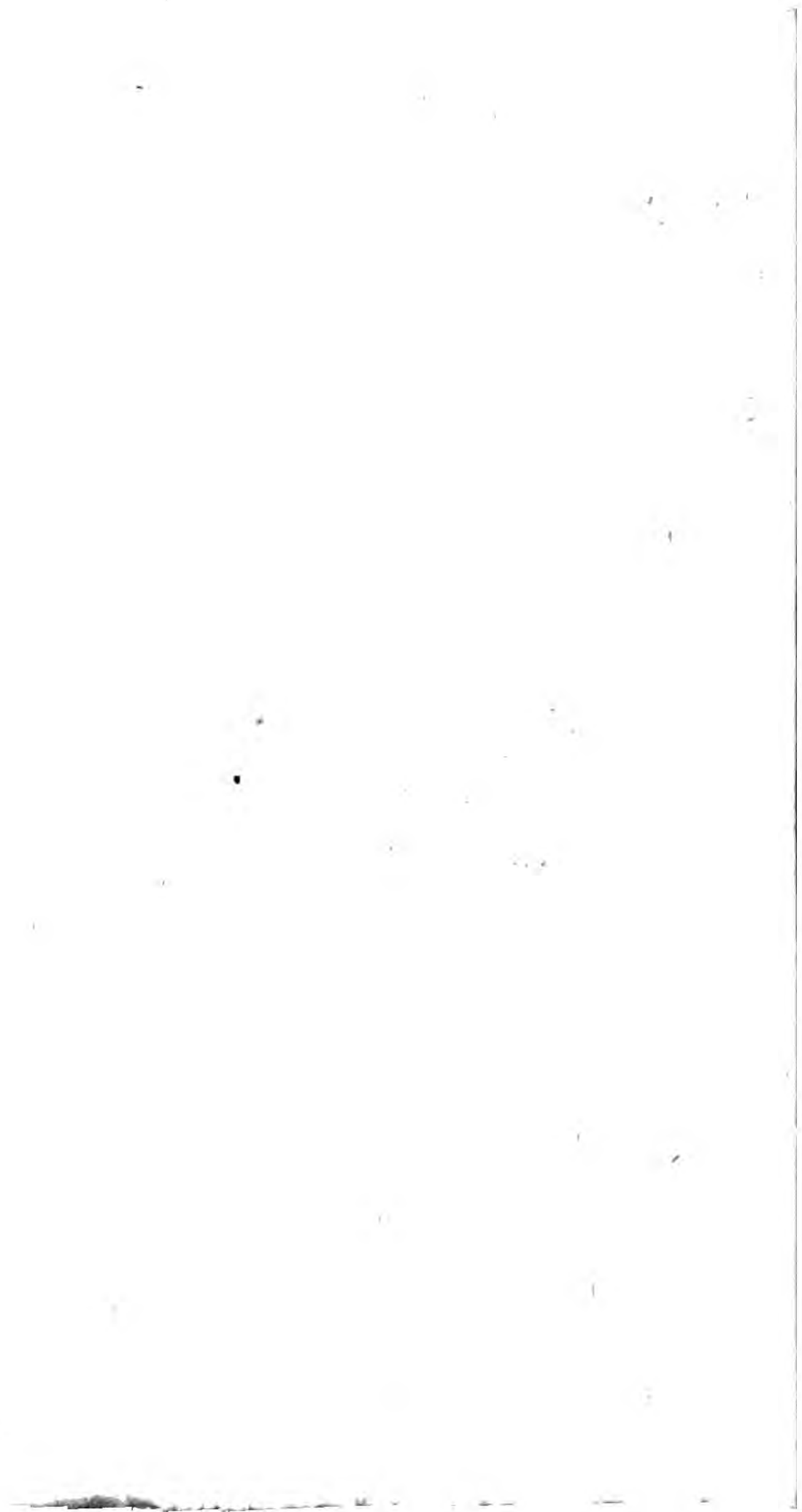






THE
WORKS
OF
HORACE,
TRANSLATED BY
CHRISTOPHER SMART, A. M.





THE
WORKS
OF
HORACE,

TRANSLATED LITERALLY INTO
ENGLISH PROSE;

BY
CHRISTOPHER SMART, A. M.
OF PEMBROKE COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

A NEW EDITION,
CAREFULLY CORRECTED,
WITH
A LIFE OF THE TRANSLATOR;
By ROBERT ANDERSON, M. D.

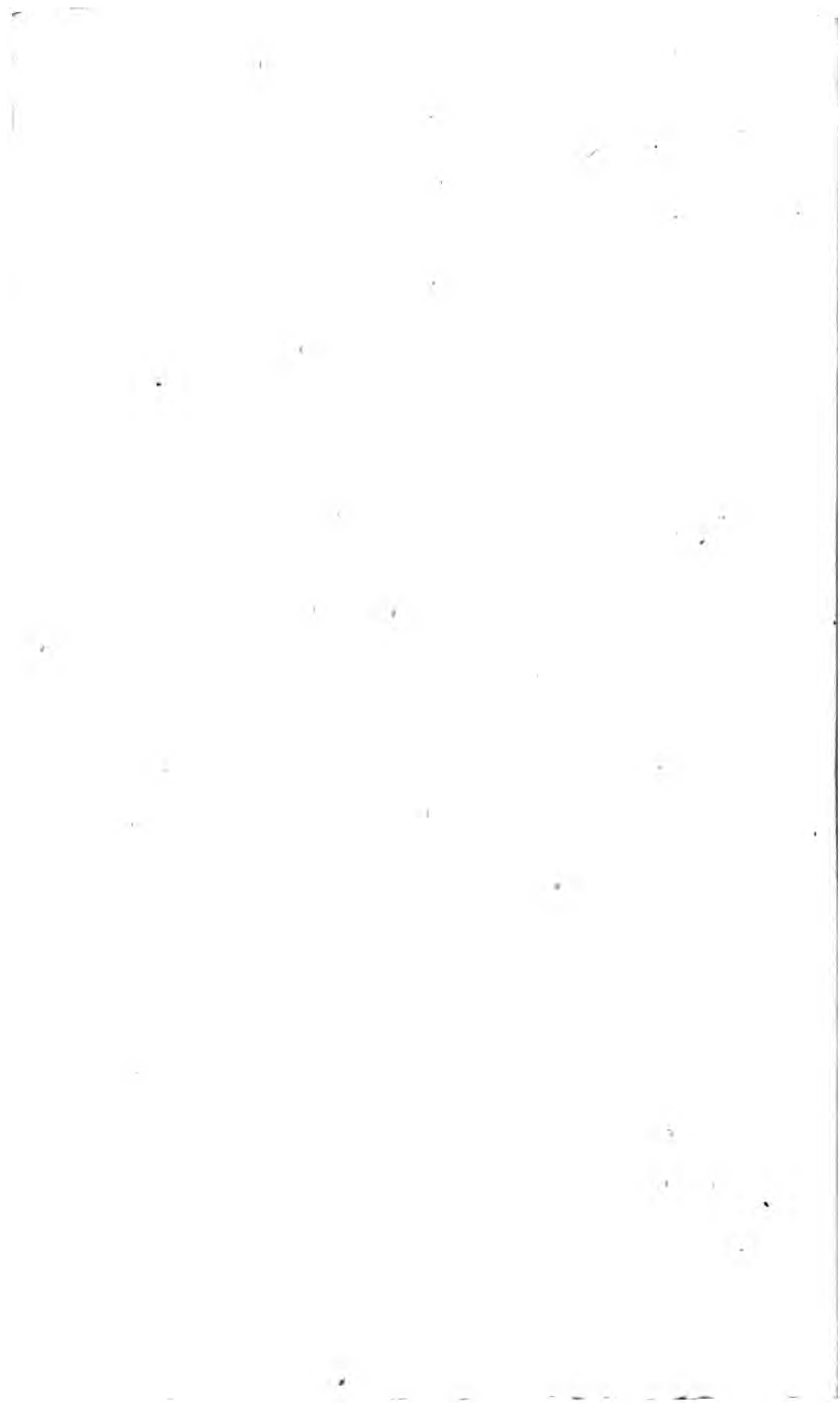
IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

EDINBURGH:

PRINTED FOR STIRLING & SLADE; OGLE, ALLARDICE
& THOMSON: G. COWIE & CO.; AND T. & J.
ALLMAN, LONDON.

1819.



Q. HORATII FLACCI
SATIRARUM
LIBER I.

Vol. II.

A

Q. HORATII FLACCI
SATIRARUM
LIBER I.

SATIRA I.

AD MÆCENATEM.

Omnibus, maximè verò avaris, sortem suam gravem esse.

Qui fit, Mæcenas, ut nemo, quam sibi sortem
Seu Ratio dederit, seu Fors objecerit, illâ
Contentus vivat; laudet diversa sequentes?
'O fortunati mercatores,' gravis annis *
Miles ait, multo jam fractus membra labore. 5
Contrà mercator, navim jactantibus Austris,
'Militia est potior.' Quid enim? Concurritur: horæ
Momento cita mors venit, aut victoria læta.
Agricolam laudat juris legumque peritus,
Sub galli cantum consultor ubi ostia pulsat. 10
Ille, datis vadibus, qui rure extractus in urbem est,
Solos felices viventes clamat in urbe.

Cætera de genere hoc (adeo sunt multa) loquacem
Delassare valent Fabium. Ne te morer, audi
Quò rem deducam. Si quis Deus, 'En ego,' dicat, 15
'Jam faciam quod vultis: eris tu, qui modò miles,
Mercator; tu consultus modò, rusticus: hinc vos,

* *Armis. Wakef.*

THE
SATIRES OF HORACE.

BOOK I.

SATIRE I.

TO MÆCENAS.

That all, but especially the covetous, think their own condition the hardest.

How comes it to pass, Mæcenas, that no one lives content with his condition, whether Reason gave it him, or Chance threw it in his way; *but* praises those who have different pursuits? "O happy merchants!" says the soldier, oppressed with years, *and* now broken down in his limbs through excess of labour. On the other side, the merchant, when the south-winds toss his ship, *cries* "Warfare is preferable;" for why? the engagement is begun, and in an instant comes there a speedy death, or a happy victory. The lawyer praises the farmer's *state*, when the client knocks at his door by cock-crow. *But* he who, having entered into a recognisance, is dragged from the country into the city, *cries* those only are happy who live in the city. The other *instances* of this kind (they are so numerous) would weary out the loquacious Fabius *to repeat them*. Not to keep you in suspense, hear to what an issue I will bring the matter. If any God should say, "Lo! I will effect what you desire: you, that were just now a soldier, shall be a merchant; you, *that were* lately a lawyer,

Vos hinc mutatis discedite partibus. **Eia,**
 Quid statis? Nolint. Atqui licet esse beatis.
 Quid causæ est, meritò quin illis Jupiter ambas 20
 Iratus buccas inflet, neque se fore posthac
 Tam facilem dicat, votis ut præbeat aurem?
 Præterea, ne sic, ut qui jocularia, ridens
 Percurram (quanquam ridentem dicere verum
 Quid vetat? ut * pueris olim dant crustula blandi 25
 Doctores, elementa velint ut discere prima,
 Sed tamen amoto quæramus seria ludo).
 Ille gravem duro terram qui vertit aratro,
 Perfidus hic caupo †, miles, nautæque, per omne
 Audaces mare qui currunt, hâc mente laborem 30
 Sese ferre, senes ut in otia tuta recedant,
 Aiunt, cum sibi sint congesta cibaria: sicut
 Parvula (nam exemplo est) magni formica laboris
 Ore trahit quodcunque potest, atque addit acervo,
 Quem struit; haud ignara, ac non incauta futuri: 35
 Quæ, simul inversum contristat Aquarius annum,
 Non usquam prorepit, et illis utitur antè
 Quæsitis sapiens: ‡ cum te neque fervidus æstus
 Demoveat lucro, neque hiems, ignis, mare, ferrum;
 Nil obstat tibi, dum ne sit te ditior alter. 40
 Quid juvat immensum te argenti pondus et auri
 Furtim defossâ timidum deponere terrâ?
 Quod si comminuas, vilem redigatur ad assem.
 At, ni id fit, quid habet pulcri constructus acervus?
 Millia frumenti tua triverit area centum; 45
 Non tuus hoc capiet venter plus quàm meus: ut si
 Reticulum panis venales inter onusto
 Fortè vehas humero; nihilo plus accipias quàm
 Qui nil portârit. Vel dic, quid referat intra
 Naturæ fines viventi ¶, jugera centum, an 50

* Et. *Sanad.*† *Patiens.*¶ *Viventis.*‡ *Causidicus vafer hic. Markl. Providus hic cautor, Schrad.*

shall be a farmer. Do you depart one way, and ye another, having exchanged the parts *you are to act in life.* How now! Why do you stand?" They are unwilling: and yet it is in their power to be happy. What reason *then* can be assigned, but that Jupiter should deservedly distend both his cheeks in indignation, and declare that for the future he will not be so indulgent as to lend an ear to their prayers?

But farther, that I may not run over this in a laughing manner, like those who *treat* on ludicrous subjects (though what hinders one being merry, and telling the truth? as good-natured teachers at first give cakes to their boys, that they may be willing to learn their first rudiments: raillery, however, apart, let us investigate serious matters.) He that turns the lumpish glebe with the hard plough-share, this fraudulent adulterator *of the law*, the soldier, and the sailors who dauntless run through every sea, profess that they endure toil with this intention, that as old men they may retire into a secure resting-place, when *once* they have gotten together a sufficient provision.

Thus the little ant (for she may serve for an example) of great industry, carries in her mouth whatever she is able, and adds to her heap, which she piles up, by no means ignorant and not careless for the future. Which *ant nevertheless*, as soon as Aquarius saddens the inverted year, never creeps abroad, but wisely makes use of those *stores* which were provided beforehand: while neither sultry summer, nor winter, fire, ocean, sword, can drive you from *the pursuit of gain.* You surmount every obstacle, that no other man may be richer than yourself. *But* what pleasure is it for you, anxious to deposit an immense weight of silver and gold in the earth dug up by stealth, *to hide it?* Which, if you should lessen it, may be reduced *in time* to a paltry farthing.

But, unless that be the case, what beauty has an accumulated hoard? Though your threshing-floor should yield a hundred thousand bushels of corn, your belly will not on that account contain more than mine: just as if it were your lot to carry on your loaded shoulder the basket of bread among slaves, you would receive no more *for your own share*, than he who bore no part of the burthen. Or tell me, what it is to the purpose of that man, who lives within the compass of nature, whether he plough a hundred or a thousand acres?

Mille aret? 'At suave est ex magno tollere acervo?
 Dum ex parvo nobis tantundem haurire relinquas,
 Cur tua plus laudes cumeris granaria nostris?
 Ut, tibi si sit opus liquidi non amplius urnâ,
 Vel cyatho; et dicas, 'Magno de flumine malim, 55
 Quàm ex hoc fonticulo tantundem sumere.' Eò fit,
 Plenior ut si quos delectet copia justo,
 Cum ripâ simul avulsos ferat Aufidus acer:
 At qui tantuli eget, quanto est opus, is neque limo
 Turbatam haurit aquam, neque vitam amittit in undis.

At bona pars hominum decepta cupidine falso, 61
 'Nil satis est,' inquit: 'quia tanti, quantum habeas,
 sis.'

Quid facias illi? Jubeas miserum * esse, libenter
 Quatenùs id facit. Ut quidam memoratur Athenis
 Sordidus ac dives, populi contemnere voces 65
 Sic solitus: 'Populus me sibilat; at mihi plaudo
 Ipse domi, simul ac nummos contemplor in arcâ.'
 Tantalus à labris sitiens fugientia captat
 Flumina. Quid rides? Mutato nomine, de te
 Fabula narratur. Congestis undique saccis 70
 Indormis inhians, et tanquam parcere sacris
 Cogeri, aut pictis tanquam gaudere tabellis.
 Nescis quo valeat nummus, quem præbeat usum?
 Panis ematur, olus, vini sextarius; adde,
 Queis humana sibi doleat natura negatis. 75
 An vigilare metu exanimem, noctesque diesque
 Formidare malos fures, incendia, servos,
 Ne te compilent fugientes; hoc juvat? Horum
 Semper ego optârim pauperrimus esse bonorum.
 At si condoluit tentatum frigore corpus, 80
 Aut alius casus lecto te affixit †; habes qui
 Assideat, fomenta paret, medicum roget, ut te
 Suscitet, ac reddat gnatis carisque propinquis.

* Miseram. Bentl.

† Affixit.

“ But it is still delightful to take out of a great hoard. ”

While you leave us to take as much out of a moderate *store*, why should you extol your *great granaries*, more than our smaller repositories ? As if you had occasion for no more than a pitcher or glass of water, and should say, “ I had rather draw *so much* from a great river, than the same quantity from this little fountain. ” Hence it comes, that the rapid Aufidus carries away, together with the bank, such an abundance more copious than what is just, delights. But he, who desires *only* so much as is sufficient, neither drinks *his* water fouled with the mud, nor loses his life in the waves.

But a great majority of mankind, misled by depraved desire, cry, “ No sum is enough ; because you are esteemed in proportion to what you possess. ” What can one do to *such a tribe as this* ? Why, bid them be wretched, since their inclination prompts them to it. As a certain person is recorded to have lived at Athens, covetous and rich, who was wont to despise the talk of the people in this manner : “ The crowd hiss me *abroad* ; but I applaud myself at home, as soon as I contemplate my money in my chest. ” The thirsty Tantalus catches at the streams, which elude his lips. Why do you laugh ? The name changed, and the tale is told of you. You sleep upon your bags, heaped up on every side, *greedily* gaping over them, and are obliged to abstain from them, as if they were consecrated things, or to amuse yourself with them, as you would with pictures. Are you ignorant of what *real* value money has, what use it can afford ? Bread, herbs, a bottle * of wine, may be purchased *with it* ; to which *necessaries* add *such others* as, being withheld, human nature would be uneasy with itself. What, to watch half-dead with terror, night and day, to dread profligate thieves, fire, and *your* slaves, lest they should run away and plunder you ; is this delightful ? *As for me*, I should always wish to be very poor in possessions held upon these terms.

But if your body should be disordered by being seized with a cold, or any other casualty should confine you to your bed ; you have one that will abide by you, prepare medicines, entreat the physician that he would set you upon your feet, and restore you to your children and dear relations.

* Sextarius, which is here rendered a bottle, was about one and a half pint of our measure.

Non uxor saluum te vult, non filius ; omnes
 Vicini oderunt, noti, pueri, atque puellæ. 85
 Miraris, cum tu argento post omnia ponas,
 Si nemo præstet, quem non merearis, amorem ?
 Atqui * cognatos nullo natura labore
 Quos tibi dat, retinere velis, servareque amicos ;
 Infelix operam perdas : ut si quis asellum 90
 In campo doceat parentem currere frænis.
 Denique sit finis quærendi : cumque habeas plus,
 Pauperiem metuas minus ; et finire laborem
 Incipias, parto quod avebas : nec facias quod
 Umidius quidam † (non longa est fabula) dives 95
 Ut metiretur nummos ; ita sordidus, ut se
 Non unquam servo meliùs vestiret ; ad usque
 Supremum tempus, ne se penuria victûs
 Opprimeret, metuebat ; at hunc liberta securi
 Divisit medium, fortissima Tyndaridarum. 100
 ‘ Quid mî igitur suades ? Ut vivam Mænius ? aut
 sic
 Ut Nomentanus ?’ Pergis pignantia secum
 Frontibus adversis componere. Non ego avarum
 Cum veto te fieri, vappam jubeo ac nebulonem.
 Est inter Tapaïm quiddam, socerumque Viselli : 105
 Est modus in rebus ; sunt certi denique fines,
 Quos ultra citraque nequit consistere rectum.
 Illuc, unde abii, redeo. Nemon’ ut avarus
 Se probet, ac potiùs laudet diversa sequentes ?
 Quóque aliena capella gerat distentius uber 110
 Tabescat ? neque se ‡ majori pauperiorum
 Turbæ comparet ? hunc atque hunc superare labo-
 ret ?
 Sic festinanti semper locupletior obstat :

* An si.

† Qui tam, Bentl.

‡ Meliori.

Neither your wife nor your son desires your recovery ; all your neighbours, acquaintance, *nay the very* boys and girls, hate you. *And* do you wonder that no one tenders you the affection, which you by no means merit, since you prefer your money to every thing else ? But if you think to retain, and preserve as friends, the relations which nature gives you, without taking any pains : wretch that you are, you lose your labour equally, as if any one should train an ass to be obedient to the rein *and* run in the *Campus Martius*. Finally, let there be some end to your searching *after riches* : and, since you have more *than enough*, be in less dread of poverty ; and begin to cease from your toil, that being acquired which you coveted : nor do as did one Umidius (it is no tedious story,) who was so rich that he measured his money, *but* so sordid that he never clothed himself any better than a slave ; *and*, even to his last moments, was in dread lest want of bread should starve him : but his freed-woman, the * bravest of all the daughters of Tyndarus, cut him in two with a hatchet.

“ What therefore do you persuade me to ? That I should lead the life of a Mænius † ? or in such a manner as a Nomentanus ? ”

You are going *now* to make things tally, that are contradictory in their natures. When I bid you not be a miser, I do not order you to become a spendthrift and a prodigal. There is some difference, *surely*, between the case of Tanaïs ‡ and his son-in-law Visellius : There is a mean in *all* things : finally, there are certain boundaries, on either side of which *moral* rectitude cannot exist. *But* I return now, whence I digressed. Does no one, after the miser’s example, like his own station, but rather praise those who have different pursuits ; and pines, because his neighbour’s she-goat bears a more distended udder ; nor considers himself in relation to the greater multitude of poor ; *but* labours to surpass, *first* one and *then* another ? Thus the richer man is always an obstacle to one, that is *hastening to be rich* : as when the courser whirls along the

* Helen and Clytemnestra, the daughters of Tyndarus, killed their husbands, Deiphobus and Agamemnon, with this weapon. Ordo : Liberta fortissima Tyndaridarum divisit hunc medium securi. (Sanct. Minerva, 1V, xi. 725.)

† Mænius and Nomentanus, two infamous prodigals.

‡ Tanaïs and Visellius, two persons labouring under ailments of very opposite natures.

Ut cum carceribus missos rapit ungula currus ;
 Instat equis auriga suos vincentibus, illum 115
 Præteritum temnens extremos inter euntem.
 Inde fit, ut rarò, qui se vixisse beatum
 Dicat, et exacto contentus tempore vitâ
 Cedat, uti conviva satur, reperire queamus.
 Jam satis est : ne me Crispini scrinia lippi 120
 Compilâsse putes, verbum non ampliùs addam.

 SATIRA II.

Improbos, dum vitia quædam declinant, in contraria incidere.

AMBUBAIARUM collegia, pharmacopolæ,
 Mendici, mimæ, balatrones ; hoc genus omne
 Mœstum ac sollicitum est cantoris morte Tigellî :
 Quippe benignus erat. Contrâ hic, ne prodigus esse
 Dicatur, metuens, inopi dare nolit amico, 5
 Frigus quo duramque famem depellere possit.
 Hunc si perconteris, avi cur atque parentis
 Præclaram ingratâ stringat malus ingluvie rem,
 Omnia conductis coëmens obsonia nummis ;
 Sordidus, atque animi quòd parvi nolit haberi, 10
 Respondet : laudatur ab his, culpatur ab illis.
 Fufidius vappæ famam timet ac nebulonis,
 Dives agris, dives positus in fœnore nummis.
 Quinas hic capiti mercedes exsecat ; atque
 Quanto perditior quisque est, tanto acriùs urguet : 15
 Nomina sectatur, modò sumtâ veste virili,
 Sub patribus duris tironum. Maxime, quis non,
 Jupiter, exclamat, simul atque audivit ? At in se

SATIRE II.

11

chariot, dismissed from the place of starting; the charioteer presses upon those horses which outstrip his own, despising him that is left behind coming on among the last. Hence it is, that we rarely find a man, who can *truly* say he has lived happy, and content with his past life can retire from the world, like a satisfied guest. *But what I have said* at present is sufficient: nor will I add one word more, lest you should suspect that I have plundered the scrutoire of the blear-eyed Crispinus*.

SATIRE II.

Bad men, when they avoid certain vices, fall into their opposite extremes.

THE tribes of minstrels, quacks, strollers, mimics, blackguards; all this set is sorrowful and dejected on account of the death of the singer Tigellius: for he was liberal *towards* them. On the other hand, this man, dreading to be called a spendthrift, will not give a poor friend *even* wherewithal to keep off cold and pinching hunger. *But* if you ask him, why he wickedly consumes the noble estate of his grandfather and father in tasteless gluttony, buying with borrowed money all sorts of dainties; he answers, because he is unwilling to be reckoned sordid, or a *man* of a mean spirit: *for this* he is praised by some, and condemned by others. Fufidius, wealthy in land, wealthy in money put out at interest, is afraid of having the character of a rake and spendthrift. This *fellow* deducts 5 per cent. interest from the principal *at the time of lending*; and, the more desperate in his circumstances any one is, the more severely he pinches *him*: he hunts out the names of young fellows, that have just put on the toga virilis † under rigid fathers. Who does not cry out, O sovereign Jupiter! when he has heard of *such knavery*? *But you will say per-*

* *A voluminous scribbler.*

† *The Roman youths put on the toga virilis, or 'manly gown,' at about seventeen.*

Pro quæstu sumtum facit. Hic? vix credere possis

Quàm sibi non sit amicus; ita ut pater ille, Terenti 20

Fabula quem miserum gnato vixisse fugato

Inducit, non se pejus cruciaverit atque hic.

Si quis nunc quærat, 'Quò res haec pertinet?' Illuc:

Dum vitant stulti vitia, in contraria currunt.

Malthinus tunicis demissis ambulat; est qui 25

Inguen ad obscœnum subductis usque facetus:

Pastillos Rufillus olet, Gorgonius hircum.

Nil medium est. Sunt qui nolint tetigisse, nisi illas,

Quarum subsutâ talos tegat instita veste:

Contrà, alius nullam, nisi olenti in fornice stantem. 30

Quidam notus homo cum exiret fornice; 'Macte

Virtute esto,' inquit sententia dia Catonis.

'Nam simul ac venas inflavit tetra * libido;

Huc juvenes æquum est descendere, non alienas

Permolere uxores.' Nolim laudari, inquit, 35

Sic me, mirator cunni Cupiennius albi.

Audire est operæ pretium, procedere rectè

Qui mœchis non vultis, ut omni parte laborent;

Utque illis multo corrupta dolore voluptas,

Atque hæc rara, cadat dura inter sæpe pericla. 40

Hic se præcipitem tecto dedit: ille flagellis

Ad mortem cæsus: fugiens hic decidit ærem

Prædonum in turbam: dedit hic pro corpore num-
mos:

Hunc perminxerunt calones: quin etiam illud

Accidit, ut cuidam testes caudamque salacem 45

Demeteret ferrum. Jure omnes: Galba negabat.

Tutior at quanto merx est in classe secundâ!

Libertinarum dico: Sallustius in quas

Non minùs insanit, quàm qui mœchatur. At hic si,

Quà res, quà ratio suaderet, quaque modestè 50

Munifico esse licet, vellet bonus atque benignus

Esse; daret quantum satis esset, nec sibi damno

* Tenta. Anon.

haps, this man expends upon himself in proportion to his *immense* gain. *What* he? You can hardly believe how little a friend he is to himself: insomuch that the father *, whom Terence's comedy introduces as living miserable after he had caused his son to run away from him, did not torment himself worse than he. Now, if any one should ask, "To what *purpose* does this matter tend?" *I answer*, to this; *namely*, while fools shun *one sort of vices*, they fall upon their opposite extremes. Malthinus walks with his garments trailing upon the ground; there is *another* droll fellow, who *goes* with them tucked up even to his middle: Rufillus smells like perfume itself, *but* Gorgonius like a he-goat. *In fine*, there is no mean *observed*. There are some who would not for the world keep company with a lady, unless her modest garment perfectly conceal her feet. † Another, again, will only have such as take their station in a stinking brothel. When a certain noted spark came out of a bawdy-house, the divine Cato *greeted* him with this sentence; "Proceed (says he) in your virtuous course. For, when once foul lust has inflamed the veins, it is right for young fellows to come hither, in comparison of their having to do with other men's wives." I should not be willing to be commended on such terms, says Cupienius, an admirer of the silken veil.

Ye, that do not wish well to the proceedings of adulterers, it is worth your while to hear how they are hampered on all sides; and that their pleasure, which happens to them but seldom, is interrupted with a great deal of pain, and often in the midst of very great dangers. One has thrown himself headlong from the top of a house: another has been whipped almost to death: a third, in his flight, has fallen into a merciless gang of thieves: another has paid a fine, to *avoid* corporal punishment: the lowest servants have treated another with the vilest indignities: moreover, this misfortune happened to a certain person, he entirely lost his manhood. Every body said, it was with justice: *but* Galba denied it.

But how much safer is the traffic among *women* of the second rate! I mean the freed-women: after which Sallustius is not less mad, than he who commits adultery. But if he had a mind to be good and generous *to them*, as far *only* as his estate and reason would direct him, and as far as a man might be liberal with moderation; he would give a sufficiency, not what would bring upon himself *at once* ruin and infamy. How-

* Menedemus, in the Heautontimorumenos.

† Horatium in quibusdam nolim interpretari. *Quint.*

Dedecorique foret. Verùm hoc se amplectitur uno ;
 Hoc amat, hoc laudat : ‘ Matronam nullam ego tango.’
 Ut quondam Marsæus amator Originis ; ille, 55
 Qui patrium mimæ donat fundumque laremque,
 ‘ Nil fuerit mî,’ inquit, ‘ cum uxoribus unquam
 alienis.’

Verùm est cum mimis, est cum meretricibus : unde
 Fama malum gravius, quàm res, trahit. An tibi abundè
 Personam satis est, non illud, quicquid ubique 60
 Officit, evitare ? Bonam deperdere famam,
 Rem patris oblimare, malum est ubicunque. Quid inter-
 est in matronâ, ancillâ, peccesve togatâ ?

Villius in Faustâ Sullæ gener (hoc miser uno
 Nomine deceptus) pœnas dedit usque superque 65
 Quàm satis est, pugnis cæsus, ferroque petitus,
 Exclusus fore, cùm Longareus foret intus.
 Huic si, mutonis verbis, mala tanta videnti *
 Diceret hæc animus : ‘ Quid vis tibi ? Nunquid ego à te
 Magno prognatum depono consule cunnum, 70
 Velatumque stolâ, mea cùm conferbuit ira ?’
 Quid responderet ? ‘ Magno patre nata puella est.’
 At quanto meliora monet, pugnantiæque istis
 Dives opis natura suæ, tu si modò rectè
 Dispensare velis, ac non fugienda petendis 75
 Immiscere ! Tuo vitio, rerumne labores,
 Nil referre putas ? Quare, ne pœniteat te,
 Desine matronas sectarier : unde laboris
 Plus haurirè mali est, quàm ex re decerpere fructus.
 Nec magis huic inter niveos viridesque lapillos 80
 (Sit licet hoc, Cerinthe, tuum) tenerum est femur,
 aut crus

Rectius ; atque etiam meliùs persæpe togatæ.
 Adde huc, quòd mercem sine fucis gestat ; apertè
 Quod venale habet, ostendit ; nec, si quid honesti est,

* Videntis.

ever, he hugs himself in this one *consideration* ; this he delights in, this he extols : " I meddle with no matron." Just as Marsæus, the lover of the *courtizan* Origo ; he who gives his paternal estate and seat to an actress, *and then* says, " I never had any thing to do with other men's wives." But you have with actresses, you have with common strumpets : whence your reputation derives a greater perdition, than your estate. What, is it abundantly sufficient to avoid the person *merely*, and not the *vice* which is universally noxious ? To lose one's good-name, to squander a father's effects, is in all cases an evil. What is the difference, *then, with regard to yourself*, whether you sin with the person of a matron, a maiden, or a prostitute ?

Villius, the son-in-law of Sylla (*for it was by this title he was misled*), suffered *for his commerce* with Fausta an adequate and more than adequate punishment, by being drubbed and stabbed, while he was shut out, that the *scoundrel* Longarenus might enjoy her within. *Suppose this young man's* mind had addressed him in the words of his appetite, sensible of such evil consequences : " What would you have ? Did I ever, when my ardour was at the highest, demand a woman descended from a great consul, and covered with robes of quality ?" What could he answer *to this* ? *Why*, " The girl was sprung from an illustrious father." But how much better things, and how different from this, does nature, abounding in stores of her own, recommend ; if you would only make a proper use of them, and not confound what is to be avoided, with that which is desirable ! Do you think it is of no consequence, whether your distress arises from your own fault, or from a *real deficiency* of things ? Wherefore, that you may not repent *when it is too late*, put a stop to your pursuit after matrons : whence more of trouble is derived, than you can obtain of enjoyment *even* from the accomplishment of the affair. Nor has *this particular matron*, amidst her pearls and emeralds, a softer breast or limbs more delicate (though this be a *notion* of your's, Cerinthus) *than a courtesan* ; nay, the prostitutes are frequently preferable *in these respects*. Add to this, that *the prostitute* bears about her merchandise without any varnish, *and* openly shows what she has to dispose

Jactat habetque palam, quærit quo turpia celet. 85
 Regibus hic mos est ; ubi equos mercantur, opertos
 Inspiciunt : ne, si facies (ut sæpe) decora
 Molli fulta pede est, emtorem inducat * hiantem,
 Quòd pulchræ clunes, breve quòd caput, ardua cervix.
 Hoc illi rectè. Ne corporis optima lynceis 90
 Contemplere oculis ; Hyspæâ cæcior, illa
 Quæ mala sunt, spectes. ' O crus, O brachia ! ' Verùm
 Depygis, nasuta, brevi latere, ac pede longo est.
 Matronæ, præter faciem, nil cernere possis,
 Cætera, ni Catia est, demissâ veste tegentis. 95
 Si interdicta petes, vallo circumdata (nam te
 Hoc facit insanum) multæ tibi tum officient res :
 Custodes, lectica, ciniflones, parasitæ,
 Ad talos stola demissa, et circumdata palla :
 Plurima, quæ invideant purè apparere tibi rem. 100
 Altera nil obstat : Cois tibi penè videre est,
 Ut nudam ; ne crure malo, ne sit pede turpi :
 Metiri possis oculo latus. An tibi mavis
 Insidias fieri, pretiumque avellier, antè
 Quàm mercem ostendi ? Leporem venator ut altâ 105
 In nive sectetur, positum sic tangere nolit :
 Cantat, et apponit : ' Meus est amor huic similis ; nam
 Transvolat in medio posita, et fugientia captat.'
 Hiscene versiculis speras tibi posse dolores,
 Atque æstus, curasque graves è pectore pelli † ?
 Nonne, cupidinibus statuat ‡ natura modum ; quem,
 Quid latura, sibi quid sit dolitura negatum,
 Quærere plus prodest, et inane abscindere soldo ?

* Ducat. Bentl.

† Tolli.

‡ Statuit,

of ; nor, if she has aught more comely than ordinary, does she boast and make an ostentation of it, *while* she is industrious to conceal that which is offensive. This is the custom with men of fortune ; when they buy horses, they inspect them uncovered : that, if a beautiful forehead (as it often *happens*) be supported by a tender hoof, it may not take in the buyer, eager for the bargain, because the back is handsome, the head little, and the neck stately. This they do judiciously. Do not you, *therefore, in the same manner* contemplate the perfections of each *fair-one's* person with the eyes of Lynceus * : but be blinder than Hypsæa, † when you survey such parts as are deformed. *You may cry out, " O what a handsome leg ! O what delicate arms ! "* But you suppress that she is low-hipped, short-waisted, with a long nose, and a splay-foot. A man can see nothing but the face of a matron, who carefully conceals her other charms, unless it be a Catia. But if you will seek after *forbidden charms* (for the *circumstance of their being forbidden* makes you mad after them) surrounded as they are with a fortification, many obstacles will then be in your way : such as guardians, the sedan, dressers, parasites, the long robe hanging down to the ancles, and covered with an upper garment : *in short, there will be a multiplicity of circumstances* which will hinder you from having a fair view. The other ‡ throws no obstacles in your way : through the silken vest you may discern her almost as well as if she was naked ; that she has neither a bad leg, nor a disagreeable foot ; you may survey her form perfectly with your eye. Or would you choose to have a trick put upon you, and your money extorted, before the goods are shown you ? *But perhaps you will sing to me these verses out of Callimachus, As the huntsman pursues the hare in the deep snow, but disdains to touch it when it is placed before him : Thus sings the rake, and applies it to himself : " My love is like to this, for it passes over with contempt an easy prey, and pursues what flies from it. "* But do you hope that grief, and uneasiness, and bitter anxieties, will be expelled from your breast by such verses as these ? Would it not be more profitable to inquire what boundary nature has affixed to the appetites ; *namely, what she can patiently do without, and what she would lament the deprivation of, and by this means separate what is solid from what is vain ?*

* One of the Argonauts, so sharp-sighted, that he was fabled to see at the distance of one hundred and thirty miles.

† A lady of the Plautian family remarkable for bad eyes, or perhaps injudicious in the choice of her lovers.

‡ The courtesan.

Num, tibi cùm fauces urit sitis, aurea quæris
 Pocula? Num esuriens fastidis omnia præter 115
 Pavonem rhombumque? Tument tibi cùm inguina,
 num, si

Ancilla aut verna est præsto puer, impetus in quem
 Continuò fiat, malis tentigine rumpi?

Non ego: namque parabilem amo venerem, faci-
 lemque.

Illam: 'post paulo,' 'sed pluris,' 'si exierit vir,' 120

Gallis: hanc, Philodemus ait, sibi, quæ neque magno
 Stet pretio, neque cunctetur, cùm est jussa, venire:

Candida rectaque sit, munda hactenùs, ut neque longa
 Nec magis alba velit, quàm det natura, videri.

Hæc ubi supposuit dextro corpus mihi lævum, 125

Ilia et Ægeria est: do nomen quodlibet illi.

Nec vereor ne, dum futuo, vir rure recurrat;

Janua frangatur; latret canis; undique magno

Pulsa domus strepitu resonet; ne pallida* lecto

Desiliat mulier; miseram se conscia clamet; 130

Cruribus hæc metuat, doti deprensa, egomet mî.

Discinctâ tunicâ fugiendum est, ac pede nudo;†

Ne nummi pereant, aut pyga, aut denique fama.

Deprendi miserum est: Fabio vel iudice vincam,

SATIRA III.

*In amicorum vitiis connivendum, neque peccata omnia in
 scelerum numero ponenda.*

OMNIBUS hoc vitium est cantoribus, inter amicos
 Ut nunquam inducant animum cantare rogati;

* Ve pallida.

† Markland omits this line, and changes the places of *pyga* and *fama* in the next.

What! when thirst parches your jaws, are you solicitous for golden cups to drink out of? What! when you are hungry, do you despise every thing but peacock and turbot? *And* when your passions are inflamed, and a common gratification is at hand, would you rather be consumed with desire, than possess it? *If you would*, I would not: for I love such pleasures as are of easiest attainment. But she whose language is, "By and by," "But for a small matter more," "If my husband should be out of the way," is *only* for petit-maitres and for himself, Philodemus says, he chooses her, who neither stands for a great price, nor delays to come when she is ordered. Let her be fair, and straight, and so far decent as not to appear desirous of seeming fairer than nature has made her. When I am in the company of such an one, she is my *Ilia* and *Ægeria*: *in short*, I give her any *tender* name. Nor am I apprehensive, while I am in her company, lest her husband should return from the country; the door should be broken open; the dog should bark; the house shaken should resound on all sides with a great noise; lest the woman, pale *with fear*, should bound away from me; lest the maid, conscious of *guilt*, should cry out, she is undone; lest she should be in apprehension for her limbs, the detected *wife* for her portion, *and* I for myself; lest I must run away with my clothes all loose and bare-footed, for fear my money, or my person, or, finally, my character should be demolished. It is a dreadful thing to be caught: I could prove this, even if *Fabius* * were the judge.

 SATIRE III.

We ought to connive at the faults of our friends, and all offences are not to be ranked in the catalogue of crimes.

THIS is a fault *common* to all singers, that among their friends they never are inclined to sing when they are asked, *but un-*

* *An eminent lawyer, who had himself been detected in a frolic of this nature.*

Injussi nunquam desistant. Sardus habebat
 Ille Tigellius hoc. Cæsar, qui cogere posset,
 Si peteret per amicitiam patris atque suam, non 5
 Quidquam proficeret : si collibuisset, ab ovo
 Usque ad mala * citaret, ' Io Bacche,' modò summâ
 Voce, modò hâc, resonat quæ chordis quatuor ima.
 Nil æquale homini fuit illi : sæpe velut qui
 Currebat fugiens hostem ; persæpe velut qui 10
 Junonis sacra ferret : habebat † sæpe ducentos,
 Sæpe decem servos : modò reges atque tetrarchas,
 Omnia magna loquens ; modò, ' Sit mihi mensa
 tripes, et
 Concha salis puri, et toga quæ defendere frigus,
 Quamvis crassa, queat.' Decies centena dedisses 15
 Huic parco, paucis contento, quinque diebus
 Nil erat in oculis. Noctes vigilabat ad ipsum
 Mane : diem totum stertebat. Nil fuit unquam
 Sic impar sibi. Nunc aliquis dicat mihi, ' Quid tu ?
 Nullane habes vitia ?' Imò alia, et ‡ fortasse minora.
 Mænius absentem Novium cùm carperet : ' Heus
 tu,' 21
 Quidam ait, ' ignoras te ? An ut ignotum dare nobis
 Verba putas ?' ' Egomet mî ignosco,' Mænius inquit.
 Stultus et improbus hic amor est, dignusque notari.
 Cùm tua prævideas § oculis mala lippus inunctis ; 25
 Cur in amicorum vitiis tam cernis acutùm,
 Quàm aut aquila, aut serpens Epidaurius ? At tibi
 contrà
 Evenit, inquirant vitia ut tua rursus et illi.
 Iracundior est paulò : minùs aptus acutis
 Naribus horum hominum : rideri possit, eò quòd 30
 Rusticiùs tonso toga defluit, et malè laxus
 In pede calceus hæret. At est bonus, ut melior vir

* Iteraret. *Bentl.*
 ‡ Haud fortasse minora.

† Alebat. *Bentl.*
 § Prætereas. *Sanad.*

requested they never desist. Tigellius, that *singer* of Sardinia, had this *fault*. Had Cæsar, who could have forced him to compliance, besought him on account of his father's friendship and his own, he would have had no success: *But*, if he *himself* was disposed to *sing*, he would chant *Io Bacche* *, over and over, from the beginning of † an entertainment to the very conclusion of it; one while at the highest pitch of his voice, at another time with that which answers to the deepest string of the tetrachord. There was nothing uniform in that fellow; frequently would he run along, as one flying from an enemy; more frequently *he walked*, as if he bore *in procession* the sacrifice of Juno: he had often two hundred slaves, *and* often *but* ten: one while talking of kings and potentates, *and* every thing that was magnificent; at another—"Let me have *only* a three-legged table, and a cellar of clean salt, and a gown which, though coarse, may be sufficient to keep out the cold." Had you given ten hundred thousand sesterces to this moderate man, who was content with such small matters, in five days' time there would be nothing in his bags. He sat up at nights, *even* to day-light: he snored out all the day. Never was there any thing so inconsistent with itself. Now some person may say to me, "What *are* you? Have you no faults?" yes, others; and perhaps of a less culpable nature.

When Mænius railed at Novius in his absence; "Hark ye," says a certain person, "are you ignorant of your own *character*? or do you think to impose yourself upon us, as *a person* we do not know?" "As for me, I forgive myself," quoth Mænius. This is a foolish and impious *self-love*, and worthy to be stigmatised. When you look over your own vices, winking *wilfully* at them, as it were with sore eyes; why are you with regard to those of your friends as sharp-sighted as an eagle, or the Epidaurian serpent? But, on the other hand, it is your fate, that your friends should inquire into your vices in turn. *A certain person* is a little too hasty in his temper; *and* not well calculated to *bear* the sharp-witted sneers of these men: he may be made a jest of because his gown hangs awkwardly, he *at the same time* being trimmed in a very rustic manner, and his wide shoe hardly sticks

* The two initial words of some drinking song, from which the whole took its appellation.

† From the egg to the apple, the former of which was served up at the beginning, the latter at the conclusion of the feast.

Non alius quisquam; at tibi amicus: at ingenium
ingens

Inculto latet hoc sub corpore. Denique teipsum
Concute, num qua tibi vitiorum inseverit olim 35
Natura, aut etiam consuetudo mala: namque
Neglectis urenda filix innascitur agris.

Illuc prævertamur. Amatorem quòd amicæ
Turpia decipiunt cæcum vitia, aut etiam ipsa hæc
Delectant: veluti Balbinum polypus * Agnæ. 40
Vellem in amicitia sic erraremus, et isti
Errori nomen virtus posuisset honestum.

At, pater ut gnati, sic nos debemus, amici
Si quid sit vitium, non fastidire. Strabonem
Appellat Pætum pater; et Pullum, malè parvus 45
Si cui filius est, ut abortivus fuit olim

Sisyphus; hunc Varum, distortis cruribus; illum
Balbutit Scaurum, pravis fultum malè talis,
Parciùs hic vivit? frugi dicatur. Ineptus,
Et jactantior hic paulo est? Concinnus amicis 50

Postulat ut videatur. At est truculentior atque
Plus æquo liber? simplex fortisque habeatur.
Caldior est? acres inter numeretur. Opinor,
Hæc res et jungit, junctos et servat amicos.

At nos virtutes ipsas invertimus, atque 55

Sincerum cupimus vas incrustare. Probus quis
Nobiscum vivit; multum est demissus homo? illi †
Tardo, cognomen pingui damus. Hic fugit omnes
Insidias, nullique malo latus obdit apertum;
Cum genus hoc inter vitæ versetur ‡, ubi acris 60

Invidia, atque vigent ubi crimina? Pro benè sano
Ac non incauto, fictum astutumque vocamus.
Simplicior quis et est (qualem me sæpe libenter
Obtulerim tibi Mæcenæ) ut fortè legentem

* Hagnæ.

† Ille.

‡ Versemur. Bentl.

to his foot. But he is *so* good, that no man can be better ; but he is your friend : but an immense genius is concealed under this unpolished person of his. Finally, sift yourself thoroughly, whether nature has originally sown the seeds of any vices in you, or even an ill habit *has done it*. For the fern, fit *only* to be burned, over-runs neglected fields.

But let us return from our digression. As his mistress's disagreeable failings escape the blinded lover, or even give him pleasure (as Agna's wen does to Balbinus) I could wish that we erred in this manner with regard to friendship, and that virtue had affixed a reputable appellation to such an error. And as a father ought not to contemn his son, if he has any defect, in the same manner we ought not to *contemn* our friend. The father calls his squinting boy, a pretty leering rogue ; if any man has a little despicable brat, such as the abortive Sisyphus * formerly was, he calls it a sweet moppet ; this *child* with distorted legs, *the father* in a fondling voice calls one of the Vari † ; and another, who is club-footed, he calls a Scaurus †. *Thus, does* this friend of your's live more sparingly than ordinary ? Let him be stiled a man of frugality. Is another impertinent, and apt to brag a little ? He requires to be reckoned entertaining to his friends. But *another* is too rude, and takes greater liberties than are fitting : Let him be esteemed a man of sincerity and bravery. Is he too fiery ? Let him be numbered among persons of spirit. This method, in my opinion, both unites friends, and preserves them in a state of union. But we invert the very virtues themselves, and are desirous of throwing dirt upon the untainted vessel. Does a man of probity live among us, *and is* he a person of singular diffidence ? we give him the name of a dull and fat-headed fellow. Does this man avoid every snare, and lay himself open to no ill-designing *villain* ; since we live amidst such a *wicked* race, where keen envy and flagitiousness are flourishing ? Instead of a sensible and wary man, we call him a disguised and subtile fellow. And is any one more open, *and less reserved* than usual (in such a degree as I often have presented myself to you, Mæcenas) so as perhaps imperti-

* Sisyphus, the son of M. Antony, the triumvir, was only two feet high.

† The Vari and Scauri were very noble families, and had their names originally from some of these defects.

Aut tacitum impellat *, quovis sermone molestus ? 65

' Communi sensu planè caret,' inquit. Eheu !

Quàm temerè in nosmet legem sancimus iniquam !

Nam vitiis nemo sine nascitur : optimus ille est,

Qui minimis urgetur. Amicus dulcis, ut æquum est,

Cùm mea compenset vitiis bona ; pluribus hisce 70

(Si modo plura mihi bona sunt) inclinet, amari

Si volet : hâc lege, in trutinâ ponetur eâdem.

Qui ne tuberibus propriis offendat amicum

Postulat, ignoscat verrucis illius. Æquum est

Peccatis veniam poscentem, reddere rursus. 75

Denique, quatenùs excidi penitùs vitium iræ,

Cætera item nequeunt stultis hærentia ; cur non

Ponderibus modulisque suis ratio utitur ? Ac, res

Ut quæque est, ita suppliciiis delicta coërcet ?

Si quis eum servum, patinam qui tollere jussus, 80

Semosos pisces tepidumque ligurrierit jus,

In cruce suffigat ; Labeone insanior inter

Sanos dicatur. Quanto hoc furiosius atque

Majus peccatum est ? Paulum deliquit amicus

(Quod nisi concedas, habere insuavis, acerbus) 85

Odisti, et fugis, ut Drusonem debitor æris ;

Qui nisi cùm tristes misero venêre Calendæ,

Mercedem aut nummos unde unde extricat, amaras

Porrecto jugulo historias, captivus ut, audit.

Comminxit lectum potus, mensâve catillum 90

Evandri manibus tritum † dejecit. Ob hanc rem,

Aut positum ante meâ quia pullum in parte catini

Sustulit esuriens, minùs hoc jucundus amicus

Sit mihi ? Quid faciam, si furtum fecerit, aut si

Prodiderit commissa fide, sponsumve negârit ? 95

Queis paria esse ferè placuit peccata, laborant,

Cùm ventum ad verum est : sensus moresque repugnant,

* Appellet. Impediat. *Bentl.*

† Tortum. *Bentl.*

nently to interrupt a person reading, or musing, with any kind of prate? We cry, "*This fellow* actually wants common sense." Alas! how indiscreetly do we ordain a severe law against ourselves. For no one is born without vices: *and* he is the best man who is incumbered with the least. When my dear friend, as is *no more than* just, weighs my good qualities against my bad ones; let him, if he is willing to be beloved, turn the scale to the majority of the former (if I have indeed a majority of good qualities) on this condition, he shall be placed in the same balance. He, who requires that his friend should not take offence at his own *great* protuberances, should excuse his friend's little wants. It is *but* fair that he, who entreats a pardon for his own faults, should *be ready* to grant one in his turn.

Upon the whole, forasmuch as the vice anger, as well as others inherent in weak *mortals*, cannot be totally eradicated, why does not human reason make use of its own *just* weights and measures; and so punish faults, as the nature of the thing demands? If any man should punish with the cross a slave, who being ordered to take away the dish should gorge the half-eaten fish, and warm sauce; he would among people in their senses be called a madder man than Labeo.* *But* how much more irrational and heinous a crime is this? Your friend *perhaps* has been guilty of a small error (which, unless you forgive, you ought to be reckoned a sour ill-natured fellow) *and yet* you hate and avoid him, as a *poor* debtor does Druso; who, when the woeful calends come upon the unfortunate man, unless he procures the principal or capital by hook or by crook, *is compelled* to hear his spiteful precedents with his neck stretched out like a slave. *Should my friend* in his liquor water *my* couch, or has he thrown down a jar carved by the hands of Evander; shall he, for this *trifling* affair, or because in his hunger he has taken a chicken before me out of my part of the dish, be the less agreeable friend to me? *If so*, what could I do if he was guilty of theft, or had betrayed things committed to him in confidence, or broken his word? *They*, who are pleased to *rank all* faults nearly on an equality, are gravelled when they come to the truth of the matter: *sound* sense

* Labeo, a petulant abusive lawyer, who did not spare even Augustus himself.

Atque ipsa utilitas, justî propè mater et æqui.

Cùm prorepserunt primis animalia terris, 99

Mutum et turpe pecus, glandem atque cubilia propter

Unguibus et pugnis, dein fustibus, atque ita porrò

Pugnabant armis, quæ pòst fabricaverat usus :

Donec verba, quibus voces sensusque notarent,

Nominaque invenère : dehinc absistere bello,

Oppida cæperunt munire, et ponere leges, 105

Ne quis fur esset, neu latro, neu quis adulter.

Nam fuit ante Helenam cunnus teterrima bellî

Causa : sed ignotis perierunt mortibus illi,

Quos Venerem incertam rapientes, morè ferarum,

Viribus editior cædebat, ut in grege taurus. 110

Jura inventa metu injusti fateare necesse est,

Tempora si fastosque velis evolvere mundi.

Nec Natura potest justò secernere iniquum,

Dividit ut bona diversis, fugienda petendis ;

Nec vincet ratio hoc, tantundem ut peccet idemque

Qui teneros caules alieni fregerit * horti, 116

Et qui nocturnus sacra Divûm legerit. Adsit

Regula, peccatis quæ pœnas irroget æquas :

Ne scuticâ dignum horribili sectère flagello.

Nam, ut ferulâ cædas meritum majora subire 120

Verbera, non vereor ; cùm dicas esse pares res

Furta latrociniis, et magnis parva mineris

Falce recisurum simili te, si tibi regnum

Permittant homines. Si dives, qui sapiens est,

Et sutor bonus, et solus formosus, et est rex ; 125

Cur optas quod habes ? Non nôsti quid pater (inquit)

Chrysippus dicat : ‘ Sapiens crepidas sibi nunquam,

Nec soleas fecit : sutor tamen est sapiens.’ Quî † ?

Ut, quamvis tacet Hermogenes, cantor tamen atque

Optimus est modulator : ut Alfenus vafer, omni 130

* Infregerit. *Bentl.*

† Quo.

and morality are against them, and utility itself, *which is the very mother almost of right and of equity.*

When rude animals, they crawled forth upon the first-formed earth, the mute and dirty herd of *them* fought with their nails and fists for their acorn and caves, afterwards with clubs, and finally with *regular* arms, which experience had forged: till they found out words and names, by which they ascertained their language and sensations: thenceforward they began to abstain from war, to fortify towns, and establish laws; that no person, *with impunity*, might be a thief, a robber, or an adulterer. For before Helen's time, there existed *many* a woman who was the dismal cause of war: but those *savage heroes* fell by unknown deaths, whom pursuing uncertain venery, as the *bull* does in the herd, the strongest slew. It must of necessity be acknowledged, if you have a mind to turn over the æras and annals of the world, that laws were invented from an apprehension of the *natural* injustice of *mankind*. Nor can *mere* nature separate what is unjust from what is just, in the same manner as she distinguishes what is good from its reverse, and what is to be avoided from that which is to be sought: nor will reason persuade men to this, that he who breaks down the cabbage-stalk of his neighbour, sins in as great a measure, and in the same manner, as he who steals by night things consecrated to the Gods. Let there be a standard *settled*, that may inflict adequate punishments upon crimes: lest you should persecute *any one* with the horrible thong, who is *only* deserving of a slight whipping. For I am not *in the least* apprehensive, that you should correct with the rod one that deserves to suffer severer stripes; since you assert that pilfering is an equal *crime* with highway-robbery, and threaten that you would prune off with an undistinguishing hook little and great vices, if mankind were to give you the sovereignty over them*. If he be *necessarily* rich, who is wise, and a good shoe-maker, and alone *truly* handsome, and a king *into the bargain*, why do you wish for that which you are possessed of? You do not understand what Chrysippus, the father of *your sect*, says. "The wise man never made himself shoes nor slippers: nevertheless, the wise man is a shoe-maker." How so? In the same manner, though *Hermogenes* be silent, he is a fine singer notwithstanding, and an excellent musician: and as the subtile *lawyer* Alfenus, after every instrument of

* The doctrine of the Stoics, as explained by Chrysippus, was, that a wise man was not only ipso facto a king, but likewise master of all trades and professions whatsoever.

Abjecto instrumento artis, clausâque tabernâ,
 Sutor * erat : sapiens operis sic optimus omnis
 Est opifex, sic rex solus. Vellunt tibi barbam
 Lascivi pueri ; quos tu nisi fuste cœrces,
 Urgueris turbâ circum te stante, miserque 135
 Rumperis, et latras, magnorum maxime regum.
 Ne longum faciam : dum tu quadrante lavatum
 Rex ibis, neque te quisquam stipator, ineptum
 Præter Crispinum, sectabitur ; et mihi dulces
 Ignoscent, si quid peccavero stultus, amici, 140
 Inque vicem illorum patiar delicta libenter ;
 Privatusque magis vivam te rege beatus.

 SATIRA IV.

*Satiricorum poëtarum, ac suam præsertim in scribendo
 licentiam excusat.*

EUPOLIS, atque Cratinus, Aristophanesquæ poëtæ,
 Atque alii, quorum comœdia prisca virorum est,
 Si quis erat dignus describi, quòd malus, aut fur,
 Quòd mœchus foret, aut sicarius, aut alioqui
 Famosus ; multâ cum libertate notabant. 5
 Hinc omnis pendet Lucilius, hosce secutus,
 Mutatis tantùm pedibus numerisque ; facetus,
 Emunctæ naris, durus componere versus :
 Nam fuit hoc vitiosus ; in horâ sæpe ducentos,
 Ut magnum, versus dictabat stans pede in uno. 10
 Cùm flueret lutulentus, erat quod tollere velles :
 Garrulus, atque piger scribendi ferre laborem ;
 Scribendi rectè : nam ut multùm, nil moror. Ecce
 Crispinus minimo † me provocat : ‘ Accipe, si vis,

* Tonsor. Bentl.

† Mimo. Heins. Nummo. Bentl.

his calling was thrown aside and his shop shut up, was *still* a barber : thus is the wise man of all trades, thus is he a king. O greatest of great kings, the waggish boys pluck you by the beard ; whom unless you restrain with your staff, you will be squeezed *to pieces* with a mob all about you, and you may wretchedly bark and burst your lungs *in vain*. Not to be tedious : while you *great* monarch shall go to the farthing-bath, and no guard shall attend you, except the absurd Crispinus ; and my dear friends will both pardon me in any matter, in which I shall foolishly offend, and I in my turn will cheerfully put up with their faults ; and *thus, though* a private man, I shall live more happily than you, who are a king.

 SATIRE IV.

He apologises for the liberties taken by satiric poets in general, and particularly by himself.

THE poets Eupolis, and Cratinus, and Aristophanes, and others, who are authors of the ancient comedy, if there was any person deserving to be distinguished for being a rascal or a thief, an adulterer or a cut-throat, or in any shape an infamous fellow, branded him with great freedom. Upon these *models* Lucilius entirely depends, having imitated them, changing only their feet and numbers ; a man of wit, of great keenness, of singular execution in the composition of verses : for in this respect he was faulty ; he would often, as a great feat, dictate two hundred verses in an hour standing in the same position. As he flowed muddily, there was *always* something that one would wish to remove : *he was* verbose, and *too lazy* to endure the fatigue of writing—of writing accurately : for, with regard to the quantity of *his works*, I make no account of it. *But see!* Crispinus challenges me *even* for ever so little a *wager*. Take, if you dare, at this instant take your tablets ;

Accipe * jam tabulas : detur nobis locus, hora, 15
Custodes ; videamus uter plus scribere possit.

Dî bene fecerunt, inopis me quódque pusilli
Finxerunt animi, rarò et perpauca loquentis † :

At tu conclusas hircinis follibus auras,
Usque laborantes dum ferrum molliat ignis, 20

Ut mavis, imitare. Beatus Fannius, ultrò
Delatis capsis et imagine : cùm mea nemo
Scripta legat, vulgo recitare timentis, ob hanc rem,
Quòd sunt quos genus hoc minimè juvat ; utpote
plures

Culpari dignos. Quem vis mediâ erue ‡ turbâ ; 25
Aut ob avaritiam §, aut miserâ ambitione laborat.

Hic nuptarum insanit amoribus, hic puerorum :
Hunc capit argenti splendor : stupet Albius ære :

Hic mutat merces surgente à sole, ad eum quo
Vespertina tepet regio : quin per mala præceps 30

Fertur, uti pulvis collectus turbine ; ne quid
Summâ deperdat metuens, aut ampliet ut rem.

Omnes hi metuunt versus, odère poëtas.

Fœnum habet in cornu ; longè fuge : dummodo risum
Excutiat sibi, non hic cuiquam parcat amico : 35

Et quodcunque semel chartis illeverit, omnes

Gestiet a furno redeuntes scire, lacuque,

Et pueros et anus. Agedum, pauca accipe contrâ.

Primùm ego me illorum, dederim quibus esse
poëtas ||,

Excerptam numero : neque enim concludere versum
Dixeris esse satis ; neque si quis scribat, uti nos, 41

Sermoni propiora, putes hunc esse poëtam.

Ingenium cui sit, cui mens diviniior, atque os

Magna sonaturum, des nominis hujus honorem,

* Accipiam. † Loquentem. *Lamb.*
‡ Eripe—elige. *Arripe. Bentl.* § Ab avaritiâ. *Douza.*
|| Poëtis. *Heins.*

let there be a place, a time, and persons appointed to see fair play ; *and* let us see who can write the most. The Gods have done a good part by me, since they have framed me of an humble and meek disposition, speaking but seldom, *and then* but briefly : But do you, *Crispinus*, as much as you will, imitate air which is shut up in leathern * bellows, perpetually puffing till the fire softens the iron. Fannius is a happy man, who, of his own accord, has presented his manuscripts and picture to the *Palatine Apollo* † ; when not a soul will peruse my writings, who am afraid to rehearse in public, on this account, because there are certain persons who can by no means relish this kind of *satiric writing* ; as there are very many, who deserve censure. Single any man out of the crowd ; he either labours under a covetous disposition, or through wretched ambition. One is mad in love with married women, another with children ; a third the splendour of silver captivates : *Albius* is in raptures with brass ‡ ; another exchanges his merchandize from the rising sun §, *even* to that with which the eastern regions are warmed : but he is hurried headlong through dangers, as dust wrapped up in a whirlwind : in dread lest he should lose any thing out of his capital, or *in hope* that he may increase his store. All these are afraid of verses, they hate poets. “ He has hay on his horn, *they cry* ; avoid him “ at a great distance : if he can but raise a laugh for his own “ *diversion*, he will not spare any friend : and whatever he has “ once blotted upon his paper, he will take a pleasure in letting “ all the boys and old women know, as they return from the “ *bakehouse or the lake.*” *But*, come on, attend to a few words on the other side of the question.

In the first place, *then*, I will except myself out of the number of those I would allow to be poets ; for one must not call it sufficient to tag a verse ; nor if any person, like me, writes in a style bordering on conversation, must you esteem to be a poet. To him, who has genius, who has a soul of a diviner cast, and a greatness of expression, give the honour of this ap-

* Literally goat's leather.

† The Augustan repository for the writings and effigies of men of genius.

‡ Brazen busts and vases.

§ From the east.

Idcirco quidam comœdia, necne, poëma 45
 Esset, quæsivêre : quòd acer spiritus ac vis
 Nec verbis nec rebus inest : nisi quod pede certo
 Differt sermoni, sermo merus. At pater ardens
 Sævit, quòd meretrice nepos insanus * amicâ
 Filius, uxorem grandi cum dote recuset ; 50
 Ebrius et (magnum quod dedecus) ambulet ante
 Noctem cum facibus. Numquid Pomponius istis
 Audiret leviora, pater si viveret ? Ergo
 Non satis est puris versum perscribere verbis ;
 Quem si dissolvas, quivis stomachetur eodem 55
 Quo personatus pacto pater. His, ego quæ nunc,
 Olim quæ scripsit Lucilius, eripias si
 Tempora certa, modosque, et, quod prius ordine ver-
 bum est,
 Posterius facias, præponens ultima primis ;
 Non, ut si solvas, *Postquam discordia tetra* 60
Belli ferratos postes portasque refregit ;
 Invenias etiam disjecti membra poëtæ.
 Hactenus hæc ; aliàs, justum sit necne poëma :
 Nunc illud tantùm quæram, meritóne tibi sit
 Suspectum genus hoc scribendi. Sulcius acer 65
 Ambulat, et Caprius, rauci malè, cumque libellis ;
 Magnus uterque timor latronibus : at benè si quis
 Et puris vivat manibus, contemnat utrumque.
 Ut sis tu similis Cœli Byrrhique latronum ;
 Non ego sim Capri neque Sulci : cur metuas me ? 70
 Nulla taberna meos habeat neque pila libellos,
 Queis manus insudet vulgi, Hermogenisque Tigelli.
 Non recito cuiquam, nisi amicis, idque coactus
 Non ubivis, coramve quibuslibet. In medio qui
 Scripta foro recitent, sunt multi ; quique lavantes : 75
 Suavè locus voci resonat conclusus. Inanes
 Hoc juvat, haud illud quærentes, num sinè sensu,

* Insanit.

pellation. On this account some have queried, whether comedy be a poem or not : because an animated spirit and force is neither in the style, nor the subject-matter : bating that it differs from prose by a certain measure, it is mere prose. But *one may object to this, that even in comedy* an inflamed father rages, because his dissolute son, mad after a prostitute mistress, refuses a wife with a large portion ; and (what is an egregious scandal) rambles about drunk with flambeaux by day-light. Yet could Pomponius, were his father alive, hear less severe reproofs ? Wherefore it is not sufficient to write verses *merely* in proper language ; which if you take to pieces, any person may storm in the same manner as the father * in the play. If from these verses which I write at this present, or those that Lucilius did formerly, you take away certain pauses and measures, and make that which was first in order hindermost, by placing the latter words before those that preceded *in the verse* ; you will not discern the limbs of a poet, *when* pulled in pieces, in the same manner as you would were you to transpose ever so *these lines of Ennius* ;

*When discord dreadful bursts the brazen bars,
And shatters iron locks to thunder forth her wars.*

So far of this matter ; at another opportunity *I may investigate* whether a comedy be a true poem or not : now I shall only consider this point, whether this *satiric* kind of writing be deservedly an object of your suspicion *or not*. Sulcius the virulent and Caprius, *both* hoarse with their malignancy, walk *openly*, and with their libels † too *in their hands* ; each of them a singular terror to robbers : but if a man lives honestly, and with clean hands, he may despise them both. Though you be like the highwaymen Coelus and Byrrhus ; I am not a *common accuser*, like Caprius and Sulcius : why *therefore* should you be afraid of me ? No shop nor stall holds my books, which the sweaty hands of the vulgar and of Hermogenes Tigellius may soil. I repeat to nobody, except my intimates, and that *only when* I cannot possibly avoid it ; not any where, and before any body. There are many, who recite their writings in the middle of the forum ; and who *do it* while bathing : The closeness of the place, *it seems*, gives melody to the voice. This pleases coxcombs, who never consider whether they do

* Demea in the *Adelphi*. † *Tablets, containing articles of indictment.*

Tempore num faciant alieno. Lædere gaudes,
 Inquit *, et hoc studio pravus facis. Unde petitur
 Hoc in me jadis? Est auctor quis denique eorum, 80
 Vixi cum quibus? Absentem qui rodit amicum;
 Qui non defendit, alio culpante; solutos
 Qui captat risus hominum, famamque dicacis:
 Fingere qui non visa potest; commissa tacere
 Qui nequit; hic niger est; hunc tu, Romane, caveto.
 Sæpe tribus lectis videas cœnare quaternos; 86
 E quibus unus avet † quavis aspergere cunctos,
 Præter eum qui præbet aquam; post, hunc quoque
 potus,
 Condita cùm verax aperit præcordia Liber.
 Hic tibi comis, et urbanus, liberque videtur, 90
 Infesto nigris: ego, si risi, quòd ineptus
 Pastillos Rufillus olet, Gorgonius hircum,
 Lividus et mordax videor tibi? Mentio si qua
 De Capitolini furtis injecta Petilli
 Te coram fuerit; defendas, ut tuus est mos: 95
 Me Capitolinus convictore usus amicoque
 A puero est, causâque meâ permulta rogatus
 Fecit; et incolumis lætor quòd vivit in urbe:
 Sed tamen admiror, quo pacto judicium illud
 Fugerit. Hic nigræ succus loliginis, hæc est 100
 Ærugo mera: quod vitium procul abfore chartis,
 Atque animo prius, ut si quid promittere de me
 Possum aliud, verè promitto. Liberius si
 Dixero quid, si fortè jocosius, hoc mihi juris
 Cum veniâ dabis. Insuevit pater optimus hoc me, 105
 Ut fugerem exemplis vitiorum quæque notando.
 Cùm me hortaretur, parcè, frugaliter, atque
 Viverem uti contentus eo quod mi ipse parâsset:
 Nonne vides, Albî ut malè vivat filius? Utque
 Barrus inops? Magnum documentum, ne patriam rem

* Inquis. † Amet. Benti.

this to no purpose, or at an improper time. But you, says he, delight to hurt people, and this you do out of a mischievous disposition. From what source do you throw this calumny upon me? Is any one then your voucher, with whom I have lived *in intimacy*? He who backbites his absent friend; *nay more*, who does not defend, at another's accusing him; who affects to raise loud laughs in company, and the reputation of a funny fellow *at others' expense*; who can feign things he never saw; who cannot keep secrets; he is a dangerous man: be you, Roman, aware of him. You may often see it, *even in crowded companies*, where twelve sup together on three couches; one of which shall delight at any rate to asperse the rest, except him* who furnishes the bath; and him too afterwards in his liquor, when truth-telling Bacchus opens the secrets of his heart. Yet this man seems entertaining, and well-bred, and frank to you, who are an enemy to the malignant: but do I, if I have laughed because the fop Rufillus smells all perfumes, and Gorgonius like a he-goat, appear invidious and a snarler to you? If by any means mention happen to be made of the thefts of Petillius Capitolinus in your company, you defend him after your manner; *as thus*, Capitolinus has had me for a companion and friend *even from childhood*, and on being applied to has done many things on my account; and I am glad, that he lives secure in the city: but I wonder, notwithstanding, how he evaded that sentence *that was passed against him*. This is the very essence of invidious poison, this is mere malice itself: which crime, that it shall be far remote from my writings, and prior to them from my mind, I sincerely promise, if I can take upon me to promise any thing of myself. If I shall say any thing *in my writings* too freely, if perhaps too ludicrously, you must favour me by your indulgence with this allowance. *For my* excellent father inured me to this custom, that by noting each particular vice I might avoid it by the example *of others*. When he exhorted me that I should live thriftily, frugally, and content with what he had provided for me; don't you see, *would he say*, how wretchedly the son of Albius lives? and how miserably Bar-rus? An affecting lesson, to hinder any one from squander-

* The host, master of the feast.

Perdere quis velit. A turpi meretricis amore 111
 Cùm deterreret : Sectani dissimilis sis.
 Ne sequerer mœchas, concessâ cùm venere uti
 Possem : Deprensi non bella est fama Treboni,
 Aiebat. Sapiens, vitatu quidque petitu 115
 Sit melius, causas reddet tibi. Mî satis est, si
 Traditum ab antiquis morem servare, tuamque,
 Dum custodis eges, vitam famamque tueri
 Incolumem possim : simul ac duraverit ætas
 Membra animumque tuum, nabis sinè cortice. Sic me
 Formabat puerum dictis : et sive jubebat 121
 Ut facerem quid, Habes auctorem quo facias hoc ;
 Unum ex iudicibus selectis objiciebat :
 Sive vetabat, An hoc inhonestum et inutile factu
 Necne sit, addubites, flagret rumore malo cùm 125
 Hic atque ille? Avidos * vicinum funus ut ægros
 Exanimat, mortisque metu sibi parcere cogit :
 Sic teneros animos aliena opprobria sæpe
 Absterrent vitiis. Ex hoc ego sanus ab illis,
 Perniciem quæcunque ferunt : mediocribus, et queis
 Ignoscas, vitiis teneor. Fortassis et istinc 131
 Largiter abstulerit longa ætas, liber amicus,
 Consilium proprium. Neque enim, cum lectulus aut
 me
 Porticus excepit, desum mihi : Rectius hoc est ;
 Hoc faciens vivam meliùs ; sic dulcis amicis 135
 Occurram ; hoc quidam non bellè : numquid ego illi
 Imprudens olim faciam simile? Hæc ego mecum
 Compressis agito labris. Ubi quid datur otî,
 Illudo chartis. Hoc est mediocribus illis
 Ex vitiis unum : cui si concedere nolis, 140
 Multa poëtarum veniet manus, auxilio quæ
 Sit mihi (nam multo plures sumus) ac veluti te
 Judæi cogemus in hanc concedere turbam.

* Vides.

ing away his patrimony. When he would deter me from filthy fondness for a strumpet: *take care, said he*, that you do not resemble Sectanus. That I might not follow adulteresses, when I could enjoy a lawful amour: the character, cried he, of Trebonius, who was caught in the fact, is by no means creditable. The philosopher may tell you the reasons for what is better to be avoided, and what to be pursued. It is sufficient for me, if I can preserve the morality traditional from my forefathers, and keep your life and reputation inviolate, so long as you stand in need of a guardian: As soon as age shall have strengthened your limbs and mind, you will swim without cork. In this manner he formed me, as yet a boy: and whether he ordered me to do any particular thing; you have an authority, *boy*, for doing this; *then* he instanced some one out of the select magistrates: or did he forbid me *any thing*; can you doubt, *says he*, whether this thing be dishonourable, and against your interest to be done, when this person and the other is become such a burning shame for his bad character *on these accounts*? As a neighbouring funeral dispirits sick gluttons, and through fear of death forces them to have mercy upon themselves: so other men's disgraces often deter tender minds from vices. From this *method of education* I am clear from all such vices as bring destruction along with them: By lighter foibles, and such as you may think venial, I am possessed. And even from these, perhaps, a maturer age, the sincerity of a friend, or my own judgment, may make great reductions. For neither when I am in bed, or *walking* in the piazzas, am I wanting to myself: This way of proceeding is better; by doing such a thing I shall live more comfortably; by this means I shall render myself agreeable to my friends; such a transaction was not clever; what, shall I at any time imprudently commit any thing like it? These things I revolve in silence by myself. When I have any leisure, I amuse myself with my papers. This is one of those lighter foibles *I was speaking of*: to which if you do not grant your indulgence, a numerous band of poets may come, which will take my part (for we are many more in number *now than ever*) and, like the Jews, we will force you to come over to our numerous party.

SATIRA V.

*Iter quoddam suum Româ Brundusium usque singulari cum
festivitate describit.*

EGRESSUM magnâ me accepit Aricia Româ
 Hospitio modico : rhetor comes Heliodorus,
 Græcorum longè * doctissimus ; inde Forum Appi,
 Differtum nautis, cauponibus atque malignis.
 Hoc iter ignavi divisimus, altiùs ac nos 5
 Præcinctis unum : minus est gravis Appia tardis.
 Hic ego, propter aquam, quod erat deterrima, ventri
 Indico bellum, cœnantes haud animo æquo
 Expectans comites. Jam nox inducere terris
 Umbras, et cœlo diffundere signa parabat. 10
 Tum pueri nautis, pueris convicia nautæ
 Ingerere. Huc appelle. Trecentos inseris : ohe
 Jam satis est. Dum æs exigitur, dum mula ligatur,
 Tota abit hora. Mali culices, ranæque palustres
 Avertunt somnos. Absentem ut cantat amicam † 15
 Multâ prolutus vappâ nauta, atque viator
 Certatim : tandem fessus dormire viator
 Incipit ; ac missæ pastum retinacula mulæ
 Nauta piger saxo religat, stertitque supinus.
 Jamque dies aderat, cum nil procedere lintrem 20
 Sentimus : donec cerebrosus prosilit unus,
 Ac mulæ nautæque caput lumbosque saligno
 Fuste dolat. Quartâ vix demum exponimur horâ.
 Ora manusque tuâ lavimus ‡, Feronia, lymphâ.
 Millia tum pransi tria repimus ; atque subimus 25
 Impositum saxis late candentibus Anxur.
 Huc venturus erat Mæcenas, optimus atque

* Linguæ. † Absentem cantat amicam. ‡ Lavimur. Heins.

SATIRE V

He describes a certain journey of his from Rome to Brundisium with great pleasantry.

HAVING left magnificent Rome, Aricia received me in *but* a middling inn : Heliodorus the rhetorician, by far the most learned of the Grecians, *was* my fellow-traveller : Thence we proceeded to Forum Appi, stuffed with sailors and surly landlords. This stage, but one for persons more expedite than we, being laggard we divided into two : the Appian way is less tiresome to bad travellers. Here I, on account of the water, which was execrable, proclaim war against my belly, waiting not without impatience for my companions, whilst at supper. - Now the night was preparing to spread her shadows upon the earth, and to display the constellations in the heavens. Then our slaves began to be liberal of their abuse to the watermen, and the watermen to our slaves. "Here, bring to, ye dogs." "You are stowing in hundreds ; hold, now *sure* there is enough." Thus while the fare is paid, and the mule fastened, a whole hour is passed away. The cursed gnats, and frogs of the fens, drive off repose. While the waterman and a passenger, well soaked with plenty of thick wine, vie with one another in singing the praises of their absent mistresses : at length the passenger, being fatigued, begins to sleep ; and the lazy waterman ties the halter of the mule turned out a-grazing to a *great* stone, and snores, lying flat on his back. And now the day approached, when we saw the boat made no way ; until a choleric fellow, one of the passengers, leaps out of the boat, and drubs the head and sides of *both* mule and waterman with a willow cudgel. At last we were scarcely set ashore at the fourth hour *. We *instantly* wash our faces and hands in thy water, O Feronia. Then, having dined, we crawled on three miles *farther* ; and arrive under Anxur, which is built upon rocks that look white to a great distance. Mæcenas was to come here, as was the excellent Cocceius, both

* Our ten o'clock.

Cocceius, missi magnis de rebus uterque
 Legati ; aversos soliti componere amicos.
 Heic oculis ego nigra meis collyria lippus 30
 Illinere. Interea Mæcenas advenit, atque
 Cocceius, Capitoque simul Fonteius, ad unguem
 Factus homo ; Antonî, non ut magis alter, amicus.
 Fundos Aufidio Lusco prætore libenter
 Linquimus, insani ridentes præmia scribæ, 35
 Prætextam, et latum clavum, prunæque batillum.
 In Mamurrarum lassî deinde urbe manemus,
 Murenâ præbente domum, Capitone culinam.
 Postera lux oritur multo gratissima : namque
 Plotius et Varius Sînuessæ, Virgiliusque 40
 Occurrunt ; animæ, quales neque candidores
 Terra tulit, neque queis me sit devinctior alter.
 O qui complexus, et gaudia quanta fuerunt !
 Nil ego contulerim jucundo sanus amico.
 Proxima Campano ponti quæ villula, tectum 45
 Præbuit ; et parochi, quæ debent, ligna salemque.
 Hinc muli Capuæ clitellas tempore ponunt.
 Lusum it Mæcenas, dormitum ego Virgiliusque :
 Namque pila lippis inimicum et ludere crudis.
 Hinc nos Coccei recipit plenissima villa, 50
 Quæ super est Claudî cauponas. Nunç mihi paucis
 Sarmenti scurræ pugnam Messique Cicirri,
 Musa, velim memores ; et quo patre natus uterque
 Contulerit lites. Messî clarum genus—Osci :
 Sarmenti domina exstat. Ab his majoribus orti 55
 Ad pugnam venêre. Prior Sarmentus ; Equi te
 Esse feri similem dico. Ridemus ; et ipse
 Messius, Accipio : caput et movet. O ! tua cornu
 Ni foret exsecto frons, inquit, quid faceres ; cùm
 Sic mutilus minitaris ? At illi fœda cicatrix 60

sent ambassadors on matters of great importance ; having been before accustomed to reconcile friends * at variance. Here, having got sore eyes, I was obliged to use the black ointment. In the mean time came Mæcenas, and Cocceius, and Fonteius Capito along with them, a nobleman of the greatest accomplishments, and intimate with Mark Antony, no man more so.

Without regret we next passed Fundi, where Aufidius Luscius was prætor, laughing heartily at the honours of that crazy scribe, namely, his prætexta, laticlave, and pan of incense. At our next stage, being weary, we tarry in the city of the Mamurræ †, Murena complimenting us with his house, and Capito with his kitchen.

The next day arises, by much the most agreeable to all : for Plotius, and Varius, and Virgil met us at Sinuessa ; souls, more candid ones than which the world never produced, nor is there a person in the world more devoted to them than myself. O what embraces, and what transports were there amongst us ! While I am in my senses, nothing on earth can I prefer to a companionable friend. The village, which is next adjoining to the bridge of Campania, accommodated us with lodging at night ; and the public officers with such a quantity of fuel and salt, as they are obliged to by law. From this place the mules deposited their pack-saddles at Capua, betimes in the morning. Mæcenas goes to play at tennis ; but I and Virgil to our repose : for to play at tennis is hurtful to weak eyes and feeble constitutions.

From this place the villa of Cocceius, situated above the Caudian inns, which abounds with plenty of every thing that is good, receives us. Now, my muse, I beg of you briefly to relate the notable engagement between the buffoon Sarmentus and Messius Cicirrus ; and from what ancestry descended each began the contest. The illustrious race of Messius—Oscian ‡ : Sarmentus's § mistress is still alive. Sprung from such families as these, they came to the combat. And first, Sarmentus : I pronounce thee to have the very look of a mad "horse." We laugh ; and Messius himself says, "I accept your challenge :" and wags his head. "O !" cries he, "if the horn were not cut off your forehead, what would you not do ; since, maimed as you are, you bully at such a rate ?"

* Octavius and Antony.

† Formiæ, whence the family of the Mamurræ was derived.

‡ A very strong irony, for the Oscians were infamous to a proverb.

§ Sarmentus was consequently a slave.

Setosam lævi frontem turpaverat oris.
 Campanum in morbum, in faciem permulta jocatus,
 Pastorem saltaret uti Cyclopa, rogabat :
 Nil illi larvâ aut tragicis opus esse cothurnis.
 Multa Cicirrus ad hæc : Donâsset jamne catenam 65
 Ex voto Laribus ? quærebat : scribe quòd esset,
 Deterius nihilo dominæ jus esse. Rogabat
 Denique, cur unquam fugisset ; cui satis una
 Farris libra foret. gracili sic, tamque pusillo ?
 Prorsus jucundè cœnam produximus illam. 70
 Tendimus hinc rectà Beneventum ; ubi sedulus
 hospes
 Penè arsit, macros turdos dum versat in igne :
 Nam vaga per veterem dilapso flamma culinam
 Vulcano, summum properabat lambere tectum.
 Convivas avidos cœnam, servosque timentes 75
 Tum rapere, atque omnes restinguere velle videres.
 Incipit ex illo montes Apulia notos
 Ostentare mihi, quos torret Atabulus : et quos
 Nunquam erepsemus, nisi nos vicina Trivici
 Villa recepisset, lacrymoso non sine fumo ; 80
 Udos cum foliis ramos urente camino.
 Hic ego mendacem stultissimus usque puellam
 Ad mediam noctem exspecto : somnus tamen aufert
 Intentum Veneri : tum immundo somnia visu
 Nocturnam vestem maculant, ventremque supinum.
 Quatuor hinc rapimur viginti et millia rhedis, 86
 Mansuri oppidulo, quod versu dicere non est,
 Signis perfacile est. Venit vilissima rerum
 Hic aqua ; sed panis longè pulcherrimus, ultra
 Callidus ut soleat humeris portare viator ; 90
 Nam Canus lapidosus : aquæ non ditior urna ;
 Qui locus a forti Diomede est conditus olim.
 Flentibus hic Varius discedit mœstus amicis.

For a foul scar had disgraced the left part of Messius's bristly forehead. Then cutting many jokes upon his Campanian disease, and upon his face, he desired him to exhibit Polyphemus's dance : that he had no occasion for a mask, or the tragic buskins. Cicirrus retorted largely to these : he asked, whether he had consecrated his chain to the household Gods according to his vow : though he was a scribe, he told him, his mistress's property in him was not the less on that account. Lastly, he asked, how he ever came to run away ; such a lank meagre fellow, for whom a pound * of corn a-day would be more than sufficient. In short, we were so diverted, that we continued that supper to an unusual length.

Hence we proceed straight on for Beneventum ; where the bustling landlord almost burnt himself, in roasting some lean thrushes ; for, the fire falling through the old kitchen floor, the spreading flame made a great progress towards the highest part of the roof. Then you might have seen the hungry guests and frightened slaves snatching their supper out of the flames, and every body endeavouring to extinguish the fire.

After this Apulia † began to discover to me her well-known mountains, which the Atabulus ‡ scorches with his blasts : and through which we should never have crept, unless the neighbouring village of Trivicus had received us, but not without a smoke that brought tears into our eyes ; occasioned by a hearth's burning some green boughs with the leaves upon them. Here, like a great fool as I was, I wait till midnight for a deceitful mistress : Sleep, however, overcomes me, whilst meditating love ; and disagreeable dreams make me ashamed of myself and every thing about me.

Hence we were bowled away in chaises twenty-four miles, intending to stop at a little town, which one cannot name in a verse §, but is easily enough known by description. For water is sold here, though it is the worst in the world ; but their bread is exceeding fine, insomuch that the wary traveller is used to carry it willingly on his shoulders ; for the bread at Canusium is gritty : a pitcher of water is worth no more than it is here ; which place was formerly built by the valiant Diomedes. Here Varius departs dejected from his weeping friends.

* By the laws of the twelve tables, slaves were allowed a pound of corn a-day each.

† Apulia was Horace's native country.

‡ A wind the same as Japyx. Vide Od. III. Lib. I.

§ Equotuticum was the town, whose name cannot stand in an hexameter verse.

Inde Rubos fessi pervenimus ; utpote longum
 Carpentés iter, et factum corruptius imbri. 95
 Postera tempestas melior ; via peior, adusque
 Barí mœnia piscosi. Dehinc Gnatia, lymphis
 Iratis exstructa, dedit risusque jocosque ;
 Dum flammâ sinè, thura liquescere limine sacro
 Persuadere cupit. Credat Judæus Apella, 100
 Non ego. Namque Deos didici securum agere ævum ;
 Nec, si quid miri faciat Natura, Deos id
 Tristes ex alto cœli demittere tecto.
 Brundisium longæ finis chartæque viæque est.

 SATIRA VI.

AD MÆCENATEM.

De verâ nobilitate.

NON, quia, Mæcenas, Lydorum quidquid Etruscos
 Incoluit fines, nemo generosior est te :
 Nec quòd avus tibi maternus fuit atque paternus,
 Olim qui magnis legionibus imperitârint ; *
 Ut plerique solent, naso suspendis adunco 5
 Ignotos, ut me libertino patre natum :
 Cùm referre negas, quali sit quisque parente,
 Natus, dum ingenuus. Persuades hoc tibi verè,
 Ante potestatem Tullî atque ignobile regnum,
 Multos sæpe viros nullis majoribus ortos 10
 Et vixisse probos, amplis et honoribus auctos :

* Imperitarent. *Benl.*

Hence we came to Rubi, *very much* fatigued : because we made a long journey, and it was rendered still more troublesome by the rains. Next day the weather was better, *but* the road worse, even to the very walls of Barium that abounds in fish. In the next place Egnatia, which *seems to have been* built on troubled waters, * gave us occasion for jests and laughter ; for *they* wanted to persuade us, that at this sacred portal the incense melted without *the help of* fire. The Jew Apella † may believe this, not I. For I have learned from *Epicurus*, that the Gods dwell in a state of tranquillity ; not, if nature effect any wonder, that the anxious Gods send it from the high canopy of the heavens.

Brundisium ends both my long journey, and my paper.

SATIRE VI.

TO MÆCENAS,

Of true nobility.

NOR, Mæcenas, though, of all the Lydians † that *ever* inhabited the Tuscan territories, no one is of a nobler family than yourself ; and though you have ancestors both on father's and mother's side, that in times past have had the command of great armies ; do you, as the generality are wont, toss up your nose at obscure people, such as me, who had *only* a freedman for my father : since you affirm that it is of no consequence of what parents any man is born, so that he be a man of merit. You persuade yourself with *great* truth that before the dominion of Tullius, and the reign of one born a slave, § frequently numbers of men descended from ancestors of no rank have both lived *with the reputation of* men of merit, and

* There are two meanings in the original *iratis lymphis*, &c. The first, that the town was built in despite of the waters, as if they were offended at its being built. The second, that its inhabitants were visionaries, lunatics, LYMPHATICI. Francis.—But there is a third interpretation, which seems more plausible, viz. that the water was very bad at this place.

† Or, the circumcised Jew.

‡ There is a tradition that the Lydians, under Tyrrhenus, the son of Hercules, came into Italy, and possessed themselves of Tuscany.

§ Ignoble, because Servius Tullius was the son of a female captive.

Contrà, Lævinum, Valerî genus, unde Superbus
 Tarquinius regno pulsus fugit *, unius assis
 Non unquam pretio pluris licuisse, notante
 Judice, quem nôsti, populo ; qui stultus honores 15
 Sæpe dat indignis, et famæ servit ineptus ;
 Qui stupet in titulis et imaginibus. Quid oportet
 Nos facere, a vulgo longè longéque † remotos ?
 Namque esto, populus Lævino mallet honorem
 Quàm Decio mandare novo ; censorque moveret 20
 Appius, ingenuo si non essem patre natus ;
 Vel meritò, quoniam in propria non pelle quiêssem.
 Sed fulgente trahit constrictos gloria curru
 Non minùs ignotos generosis. Quo tibi, Tullî, ‡
 Sumere depositum clavum, fierique tribunum ? 25
 Invidia accrevit, privato quæ minor esset.
 Nam ut quisque insanus nigris medium impediit crus
 Pellibus, et latum demisit pectore clavum ;
 Audit continuò ; ‘ Quis homo hic est ? Quo patre na-
 tus ?’
 Ut si qui ægrotet quo morbo Barrus, haberi 30
 Et cupiat formosus ; eat quacunque, puellis
 Injiciat curam quærendi singula ; quali
 Sit facie, surâ quali, pede, dente, capillo :
 Sic qui promittit cives, urbem sibi curæ,
 Imperium fore, et Italiam, et delubra Deorum ; 35
 Quo patre sit natus, num ignota matre inhonestus,
 Omnes mortales curare et quærere cogit.
 Tune Syri, Damæ, aut Dionysî filius, audes
 Dejicere e saxo cives, aut tradere Cadmo ?
 At Novius collega gradu post me sedet uno : 40
 Namque est ille, pater quod erat meus. Hoc tibi
 Paulus,
 Et Messala videris ? at hic, si plostra ducenta
 Concurrantque foro tria funera, magna sonabit

* Fuit.

† Latéque.

‡ Quo tibi, Tillî. *Bentl.*

have been distinguished by the greatest honours: *while* on the other hand Lævinus, the descendant of that famous Valerius, by whose means Tarquinius Superbus fled, being expelled from his kingdom, was not a farthing more esteemed *on account of his family*, even in the judgment of the people, whose disposition you are *perfectly* acquainted with; and who frequently foolishly bestow honours on the unworthy, and are from their stupidity slaves to a name: who are struck with admiration by inscriptions and statues. What *then* is it fitting for us to do, who are far, very far removed from the vulgar *in our sentiments*? For grant it, that the people had rather confer a dignity on Lævinus than on Decius, who is a new man*; and the censor Appius would expel me *the senate-house*, because I was not sprung from a sire of distinction; and that too deservedly, inasmuch as I rested not content in my own condition. But *yet* glory drags in her dazzling car the obscure as closely fettered as those of nobler birth. What would it profit you, O Tullius, to resume the robe that you *were forced* to lay aside, and become a tribune *again*? Envy increased upon you, which had been less, if you had remained in a private station. For when any crazy fellow has *once* laced the middle of his leg with the sable buskins, and hath let flow the purple robe from his breast, he immediately hears: "Who is this man? Whose son is he?" Just as if there be any one, who labours under the same distemper as Barrus does, and is ambitious of being reckoned handsome; let him go where he will, he excites a curiosity amongst the girls of inquiring into particulars; as what sort of face, leg, foot, teeth, hair, he has. Thus he who engages to his *fellow-citizens* to take care of the city, the empire, and Italy, and the sanctuaries of the gods, forces every mortal to be solicitous, and to ask, from what sire he is descended, or whether he is base by the obscurity of his mother. What, do you, the son of a Syrus, a Dama, or a Dionysius*, dare to cast down the citizens of Rome from the *Tarpeian rock*, or deliver them up to Cadmus *the executioner*? But, *you may say*, my colleague Novius sits below me by one degree: for he is *only* what my father was. And therefore do you esteem yourself a Paulus or a Messala? But he (*Novius*), if two hundred carriages, and three funerals were

* *Novus homo*, literally a new man, was a term of reproach for one that was the first great man of his family.

† *Names of slaves.*

Cornua quod vincatque tubas : saltem tenet hoc nos.

Nunc ad me redeo, libertino patre natum ; 45

Quem rodunt omnes libertino patre natum.

Nunc, quia, Mæcenas, tibi sim convictor ; at olim,

Quòd mihi pareret legio Romana tribuno.

Dissimile hoc illi est : quia non, ut forsit honorem

Jure mihi invideat quivis, ita te quoque amicum ! 50

Præsertim cautum dignos assumere, pravâ

Ambitione procul. Felicem dicere non hoc

Me possum, casu quòd te sortitus amicum :

Nulla etenim tibi me * fors obtulit. Optimus olim

Virgilius, post hunc Varius, dixêre quid essem. 55

Ut veni coràm ; singultim pauca locutus

(Infans namque pudor prohibebat plura profari)

Non ego me claro natum patre, non ego circum

Me Satureiano vectari rura caballo ;

Sed, quod eram, narro : respondes (ut tuus est mos)

Pauca : abeo ; et revocas nono pòst mense, jubesque 61

Esse in amicorum numero. Magnum hoc ego duco,

Quòd placui tibi, qui turpi secernis honestum,

Non patre præclaro, sed vitâ et pectore puro.

Atqui si vitiis mediocribus ac mea paucis 65

Mendosa est natura, alioqui recta (velut si

Egregio inspertos reprêndas corpore nævos)

Si neque avaritiam, neque sordes, ac mala lûstra

Objiciet verè quisquam mihi ; purus et insons,

(Ut me collaudem) si vivo et carus amicis ; 70

Causa fuit pater his : qui macro pauper agello

Noluit in Flavî ludum me mittere ; magni

Quòd pueri magnis e centurionibus orti,

Lævo suspensi loculos tabulamque lacerto ;

Ibant octonis referentes Idibus æra ; 75

to meet in the forum, could make noise * enough to drown all their horns and trumpets: this kind of *merit* at least has its weight with us.

Now I return to myself, who am descended from a freed-man; whom every body nibbles at as being descended from a freed-man. Now *they do it*, because, Mæcenas, I am a constant guest of yours; but formerly *they did it*, because a Roman legion was under my command, as being *then* a military tribune. This latter case is different from the former; for, though any person perhaps might justly envy me that post of honour, yet could he not do so with regard to your being my friend: especially, as you are *very* cautious to admit *only* such as are worthy of *your esteem*; and are far from having any sinister ambitious *views in soliciting it*. I cannot reckon myself a lucky fellow on this account, as if it were by accident that I got you for my friend: for no kind of accident threw me in your way. The best of men, Virgil, long ago, and after him Varius, told you what I was. When first I came into your presence, I spoke *only* a few words in a broken manner; (for childish bashfulness hindered me from speaking more) I did not *pretend* to tell you that I was the issue of an illustrious father: I did not *pretend* that I rode about the country [or, about my country estate] on a Satureian † horse, but plainly what I really was: You answer (as your custom is) a few words: I depart; and you re-invite me after the ninth month, and command *me* to be in the number of your friends. I esteem it a singular *honour*, that I pleased you, who distinguish probity from baseness, not by the illustriousness of a father, but by the purity of heart and the manner of living.

But if my disposition be culpable for a few faults, and those small ones, *and be* otherwise perfect (as if you should condemn moles scattered over a beautiful skin) if no one can justly lay to my charge avarice, nor sordidness, nor impure pursuits; if, *in fine*, (to speak in my own praise) I live undefiled, and innocent, and dear to my friends; my father was the cause of all this: who, though a poor man on a lean farm, was unwilling to send me to a *country* school under the pedant Flavius, where great boys sprung from great centurions, having their satchels and copy-books swung over their left arm, went with money in their hands the very day it was due; but

* Had such a strength of voice. Noise is apt to take with the vulgar, and by this he was raised to honours in the state.

† Satureium, or Saturum, was a town or district in Calabria, near Tarentum, famous for the breed of horses.

Sed puerum est ausus Romam portare, docendum
 Artes, quas doceat quivis eques atque senator
 Semet prognatos. Vestem, servosque sequentes
 In magno ut populo si quis vidisset; avitâ
 Ex re præberi sumtus mihi crederet illos. 08
 Ipse mihi custos incorruptissimus omnes
 Circum doctores aderat. Quid multa? pudicum
 (Qui primus virtutis honos) servavit ab omni
 Non solùm factò, verùm opprobriò quoque turpi:
 Nec timuit sibi ne vitio quis verteret, olim 85
 Si præco parvas, aut (ut fuit ipse) coactor
 Mercedes sequerer; neque ego essem questus. Ob*
 hoc nunc
 Laus illi debetur, et a me gratia major.
 Nil me pœniteat sanum patris hujus: eoque
 Non, ut magna dolo factum negat esse suo pars, 90
 Quòd non ingenuos habeat clarosque parentes,
 Sic me defendam. Longè mea discrepat istis
 Et vox et ratio. Nam si natura juberet
 A certis annis ævum remeare peractum,
 Atque alios legere ad fastum quoscunque parentes 95
 Optaret sibi quisque: meis contentus, onustos
 Fascibus et sellis nollem mihi sumere; demens
 Judicio vulgi, sanus fortasse tuo; quòd
 Nollem onus, haud unquam solitus, portare molestum.
 Nam mihi continuò major quærenda foret res, 100
 Atque salutandi plures; ducendus et unus
 Et comes alter, uti ne solus rusve peregrève
 Exirem; plures calones atque caballi
 Pascendi; ducenda petorruta. Nunc mihi curto
 Ire licet mulo, vel, si libet, usque Tarentum; 105
 Mantica cui lumbos onere ulceret, atque eques armos.
 Objiciet nemo sordes mihi, quas tibi, Tullî, †
 Cùm Tiburte viâ prætorem quinque sequuntur

* Ad hoc.

† Quas tibi, Tilli. Bentl.

had the spirit to bring me, *as yet* a child, to Rome, to be taught those arts which any Roman knight and senator can teach his own children. So that, if any person had considered my dress, and the slaves who attended me in so populous a city, he would have concluded that those expences were supplied to me out of some *great* hereditary estate. He himself, of all others the most faithful guardian, was constantly about every one of my preceptors. *But* why should I multiply words? He preserved me chaste (which is the first honour of virtue) not only from every actual guilt, but likewise from every foul imputation; nor was he afraid lest any should turn it to his reproach, if I should come to follow a business attended with small profits, in capacity of an auctioneer, or (what he was himself) a tax-gatherer. Nor (*had that been the case*) should I have complained. On this account the more praise is due to him, and from me a greater degree of gratitude. As long as I am in my senses, I can never be ashamed of such a father as this: and therefore shall not apologize for my *birth*, in the manner that numbers do, by affirming it to be no fault of theirs. My language and way of thinking is remotely different from such persons. For if nature were to make us from a certain term of years to go over our past time again, and *suffer us* to chuse other parents, such as every man for ostentation's sake would wish for himself; I, content with my own, would not assume those that are honoured with the ensigns and seats of state; *for this I should seem* a madman in the opinion of the mob, but in your's, I hope, a man of sense; because I should be unwilling to sustain a troublesome burden, being by no means used to it. For I must *then* immediately set about acquiring a larger fortune, and more people must be complimented; and this and that companion must *always* be taken along, so that I could neither take a jaunt into the country, nor a journey by myself; more domestics and more horses must be fed; coaches *too* must be drawn *in train*. Now, if I please, I can go as far as Tarentum on my bob-tailed mule, whose loins the portmanteau galls with its weight, as does the *awkward* horseman his shoulders. *Yet for all this* no one can lay to my charge such sordidness as he may, Tullius, to you, when five slaves follow you, a prætor, along the

Te pueri, lasanum portantes cœnophorumque.
 Hoc ego commodiùs, quàm tu, præclare senator, 110
 Millibus atque aliis vivo. Quacunque libido est,
 Incedo solus : percontor quanti olus, ac far :
 Fallacem Circum, vespertinumque pererro
 Sæpe forum : assisto divinis : inde domum me
 Ad porri et ciceris refero laganique catinum. 115
 Cœna ministratur pueris tribus : et lapis albus
 Pocula cum cyatho duo sustinet ; adstat echinus
 Vilis, cum patera guttus, Campana suppellex.
 Deinde eo dormitum ; non sollicitus, mihi quòd cras
 Surgendum sit manè, obeundus Marsya, qui se 120
 Vultum ferre negat Noviorum posse minoris.
 Ad quartam jaceo : post hanc vagor, aut ego lecto,
 Aut scripto quod me tacitum juvet *. Ungor olivo,
 Non quo fraudatis immundus Natta lucernis.
 Ast ubi me fessum sol acrior ire lavatum 125
 Admonuit, † fugio rabiosi tempora signi.
 Pransus non avidè, quantum interpellat inani
 Ventre diem durare, domesticus otior. Hæc est
 Vita solutorum miserâ ambitione gravique.
 His me consolor, victurum suaviùs, ac si 130
 Quæstor avus, pater atque meus patruusque fuissent,

SATIRA VII.

Rupili et Persii rixam facètè describit.

PROSCRIPTI Regis Rupilî pus atque venenum
 Hybrida quo pacto sit Persius ultus, opinor

* Ego, lecto Aut scripto quod me tacitum juvet, ungor olivo ;
 Aut ego, lecto
 Aut scripto quod me tacitum juvet, ungor olivo ;
 † Campum lusumque trigonem. *Bentl.*

Tiburlian way, carrying a travelling kitchen, and a vessel of wine.* Thus I live more comfortably, O illustrious senator, than you, and than thousands of others. Wherever I have a fancy, I walk by myself: I inquire the price of herbs and bread: I traverse the tricking Circus, and the Forum † often in the evening: I stand listening amongst the fortune-tellers: thence I take myself home to a plate of onions, pulse, and pancakes. My supper is served up by three slaves: and a white stone slab supports two cups and a tumbler: near them stands a homely ewer, and a cruet with a little bowl, all earthen ware from Campania. Then I go to rest; by no means concerned that I must rise in the morning, and pay a visit to the statue of Marsyas ‡, who absolutely disclaims that he is able to bear the look of the younger Novius. I lie a-bed to the fourth hour: after this I take a ramble, or I write or read what may amuse me in my privacy. I am anointed with oil, but not with such as the nasty niggard Natta, when he robs the lamps. But when the sun, become more violent, has reminded me to go to bathe, I escape the hour of his scorching influence. Having dined in a temperate manner, just enough to hinder me from having an empty stomach during the rest of the day, I trifle in my own house. This is the life of those, who are free from wretched and burthensome ambition: with such things as these I comfort myself, in a way to live more delightfully than if my grandfather had been a quæstor,§ and father and uncle too.

SATIRE VII.

He humorously describes a squabble betwixt Rupilius and Persius.

IN what manner the mongrel Persius || revenged the filth and venom of Rupilius, surnamed King, is I think known to all

* In order to prevent the expence of stopping at the inns.

† The resort of the cheating augurs and fortune-tellers.

‡ The statue of Marsyas the satyr who contended with Apollo and was slayed for his presumption, was erected in the forum, opposite the seat of the magistrates; and the poet pleasantly goes on to say, it stood in such an attitude, as shew'd its indignation to behold a man, who had been a slave, now sitting amongst the magistrates of Rome. The satyr, in his resentment at such a sight, forgets the pain of his being slayed alive. This was likewise the usual place for bankers.

§ The quæstorship was a place of great honour and profit.

|| Persius was a Greek by his father, and an Italian by his mother's side.

Omnibus et lippis notum et tonsoribus esse.
 Persius hic permagna negotia dives habebat
 Clazomenis, etiam lites cum Rege molestas; 5
 Durus homo, atque odio qui posset vincere Regem;
 Confidens, tumidus, adeò sermonis amari,
 Sisennas, Barros ut equis præcurreret albis.

Ad Regem redeo. Postquam nihil inter utrumque
 Convenit (hoc etenim sunt omnes jure molesti, 10
 Quo fortes, quibus adversum bellum incidit. Inter
 Hectora Priamiden, animosum atque inter Achillem
 Ira fuit capitalis, ut ultima divideret mors;
 Non aliam ob causam, nisi quòd virtus in utroque
 Summa fuit. Duo si discordia vexet * inertes; 15
 Aut si disparibus bellum incidat, ut Diomedi
 Cum Lycio Glaucò; discedat pigrior, ultrò
 Muneribus missis) Bruto prætoze tenente
 Ditem Asiam, Rupili et Persi par pugnat; uti non
 Compositus † meliùs cum Bitho Bacchius. In jus 20
 Acres procurrunnt; magnum spectaculum uterque.

Persius exponit causam; ridetur ab omni
 Conventu; laudat Brutum, laudatque cohortem;
 Solem Asiæ Brutum appellat, stellasque salubres
 Appellat comites, excepto Rege: canem illum, 25
 Invisum agricolis sidus, venisse: ruebat
 Flumen ut hibernum, fertur quòd rara securis.

Tum Prænestinus salso multoque ‡ fluenti
 Expressa arbusto regerit convicia, durus
 Vindemiator, et invictus, cui sæpe viator 30
 Cessisset, magnâ compellans voce cucillum.

At Græcus, postquam est Italo perfusus aceto,
 Persius exclamat: per magnos, Brute, Deos te

* Verset. *Bentl.*† Compositi. *Bentl.*

‡ Multùmque.

the blind and barbers *in Rome*. This Persius, being a man of fortune, had a very great business at Clazomenæ *, and, into the bargain, *certain* troublesome litigations with King; a hardened fellow, and one who was able to exceed *even* King in virulence; confident, blustering, *and* of such a bitterness of speech, that he would outstrip the Sisennæ and Barri, † if ever so well equipt ‡ *for the purpose*.

But I return to King. After nothing could be settled betwixt them (for people amongst whom adverse war breaks out, are proportionably vexatious on the same account as they are brave. Thus between Hector, the son of Priam, and the high-spirited Achilles, the rage was of so capital a nature, that only the final destruction of *one of them* could determine it; *and this* on no other account, than that valour in each of them was consummate. If discord sets two cowards to work; or if an engagement happens between two that are not of a match, as that of Diomed and the Lycian Glaucus §; the worse man will walk off, *buying his peace* by sending presents) when Brutus held as prætor the fertile Asia, this *notable* pair, Rupilius and Persius, encountered; in such a manner, that *the gladiator* Bacchius was never better matched with Bithus. Impetuous they hurry to the cause, each of them a fine sight.

Persius *first* opens his case; and is laughed at by all the assembly; he extols Brutus, and extols the guard; he styles Brutus the son of Asia, and his attendants he styles salutary stars, all except King: that he, *he says*, came like that dog, the constellation hateful to husbandmen: *in short*, he poured along like a wintry flood, where the axe seldom comes.

Then, upon his running on in so smart and fluent a manner, the Prænestine *king* directs some witticisms squeezed from the vineyard, himself a hardy vine-dresser, never defeated, to whom the passenger had often been obliged to yield, bawling cuckoo with roaring voice.

But the Grecian Persius, as soon as he had been *well* sprinkled with Italian vinegar, bellows out: O Brutus, by the great Gods, I conjure you, who are accustomed to take off kings. ¶

* A city of the Lesser Asia.

† The Sisennæ and Barri were infamous in all respects, but especially for virulence of speech.

‡ On white horses, a proverbial expression; white horses being deemed the swiftest.

§ Homer's *Iliad*, book the fourth.

¶ It was an hereditary glory in the family of Brutus, to abolish tyranny and punish tyrants.

Oro, qui reges consuêris tollere, cur non
 Hunc Regem jugulas? Operum hoc, mihi crede, tuo-
 rum est. 35

 SATIRA VIII.

*Conqueritur Priapus Esquilinum montem veneficarum incan-
 tationibus infestari.*

OLIM truncus eram ficulnus, inutile lignum :
 Cùm faber, incertus scamnum faceretne Priapum,
 Maluit esse Deum. Deus inde ego, furum aviumque
 Maxima formido : nam fures dextra coërcet,
 Obscænoque ruber porrectus ab inguine palus : 5
 Ast importunas volucres in vertice arundo
 Terret fixa, vetatque novis considerare in hortis.
 Huc priùs angustis ejecta cadavera cellis
 Conservus vili portanda locabat in arcâ.
 Hoc miseræ plebi stabat commune sepulcrum, 10
 Pantolabo scurræ, Nomentanoque nepoti.
 Mille pedes in fronte, trecentos cippus in agrum
 Hîc dabat ; hæredes monumentum ne sequeretur.
 Nunc licet Esquiliis habitare salubribus, atque
 Aggere in aprico spatium ; quo * modò tristes 15
 Albis informem spectabant ossibus agrum :
 Cùm mihi non tantùm furesque, feræque sùietæ
 Hunc vexare locum, curæ sunt atque labori,
 Quantum carminibus quæ versant atque venenis
 Humanos animos. Has nullo perdere possum 20
 Nec prohibere modo, simul ac vaga luna decorum
 Protulit os, quin ossa legant herbasque nocentes.
 Vidi egomet nigrâ succinctam vadere pallâ

* Qua. Bentl.

why do you not dispatch this King? Believe me, this is a piece of work, which of right belongs to you.

 SATIRE VIII.

Priapus complains that the Esquilian mount is infested with the incantations of sorceresses.

FORMERLY I was the trunk of a wild fig-tree, an useless log : when the artificer, in doubt whether he should make a stool or a Priapus * of me, determined *at last* that I should be a God. Henceforward I became a God, the greatest terror of thieves and birds : for my right hand restrains thieves, and a bloody-looking pole stretched out from my frightful middle : but a reed fixed upon the crown of my head terrifies the mischievous birds, and hinders them from settling in *these* new gardens. Before this, the fellow-slave bore dead corpses thrown out of their narrow cells to this place, in order to be deposited in paltry coffins. This place stood a common sepulchre for the miserable mob, for the buffoon Pantolabus, and Nomentanus the rake. Here a column assigned a thousand feet of ground in front, and three hundred towards the fields ; that the burial-place should not descend to the heirs of the estate. Now one may live in the Esquilæ, since it is made † an healthy place ; and walk upon an open terrace, where lately the melancholy passengers beheld the ground frightful with white bones : though both the thieves and wild beasts accustomed to infest this place, do not occasion me so much care and trouble, as do *these hags*, that turn people's minds by their incantations and drugs. These I cannot by any means destroy nor hinder, but that they will gather bones and noxious herbs, as soon as the fleeting moon has shewn her beauteous face.

I myself saw Canidia, with her sable garment tucked up, walk

* He was the son of Bacchus and Venus, and presided over, and protected gardens. In fact he was nothing but a scare-crow.

† By Mæcenas.

Canidiam, pedibus nudis, passoque capillo,
 Cum Saganâ majore ululanti. Pallor utrasque 25
 Fecerat horrendas aspectu. Scalpere terram
 Unguibus, et pullam divellere mordicùs agnam
 Cœperunt. Cruor in fossam confusus, ut inde
 Manes elicerent, animas responsa daturas.
 Lanea et effigies erat, altera cerea : major 30
 Lanea, quæ pœnis compesceret inferiorem.
 Cerea suppliciter stabat, servilibus, utque *
 Jam peritura, modis. Hecatē vocat altera, sævam
 Altera Tisiphonen. Serpentes, atque videres
 Infernas errare canes ; lunamque rubentem, 35
 Ne foret his testis, post magna latere sepulcra.
 Mentior at si quid, merdis caput inquiner albis
 Corvorum ; atque in me veniant mictum atque caca-
 tum
 Julius, et fragilis Pediatia, fûrque Voranus.
 Singula quid memorem ? Quo pacto alterna loquen-
 tes 40
 Umbrae cum Saganâ resonarent † triste et acutum ?
 Utque lupi barbam variæ cum dente colubræ
 Abdiderint furtim terris, et imagine cereâ
 Largior arserit ignis ? Et ut non testis inultus
 Horruerim voces Furiarum et facta duarum ? 45
 Nam displosa sonat quantum vesica, pepedi
 Diffissâ nate ficus. At illæ currere in urbem :
 Canidiæ dentes, altum Saganæ caliendrum
 Excidere, atque herbas, atque incantata lacertis
 Vincula, cum magno risuque jocoque videres. 50

* Ut quæ. Bentl.

† Resonârint. Bentl.

with bare feet and dishevelled hair, yelling together with the elder Sagana. Paleness had rendered both of them horrible to behold. They began to claw up the earth with their nails, and to tear a black ewe-lamb to pieces with their teeth. The blood was poured into a ditch, that thence they might charm out the shades of the dead, ghosts that were to give them answers. There was a woollen effigy too, another of wax: the woollen one larger, which was to inflict *some sort of punishment* on the little one *of wax*. The waxen stood in a suppliant posture, as ready to perish in a servile manner. One of the hags invokes Hecate, and the other fell Tisiphone. Then might you see serpents and infernal bitches crawl about *them*; and the moon with blushes withdrawing behind the lofty monuments, that she might not be a witness to these *infamous doings*. But if I lie, even a tittle, *about this affair*, may my head be contaminated with the white filth of ravens; and may Julius, and the effeminate *Miss Pediatias*, and the knave *Voranus*, come to urine upon me, and befoul me. Why should I mention every particular? *viz.* in what manner, speaking alternately with Sagana, the ghosts uttered dismal and piercing shrieks; and how clandestinely they laid in the earth a wolf's beard, with the teeth of a spotted snake; and *how great a blaze* flamed forth from the waxen image? And how I was shocked at the voices and actions of these two furies, a spectator, however, by no means incapable of revenge? For from my cleft bum of fig-tree* I let a fart, which made as great an explosion as a burst bladder. But they *immediately* ran into the city: and *then*, with exceeding laughter and diversion might you have seen *Canidia's artificial teeth*, and *Sagana's towering tête of false hair falling off*, and the herbs, and the enchanted bracelets from her arms.

* The wood of which he was made not being perfectly dry his godship burst: the witches took the crack for what the poet says it was; and the god boasts of it, as a signal mark of his vengeance.

SATIRA IX.

*Quantas ab importuni hominis loquacitate exsorbendas
habuerit molestias.*

IBAM * forte Viâ Sacrâ, sicut meus est mos,
Nescio quid meditans nugarum, et totus in illis.
Accurrit quidam notus mihi nomine tantum ;
Arreptâque manu, Quid agis, dulcissime rerum ?
Suaviter, ut nunc est, inquam ; et cupio omnia quæ
vis. 5

Cùm assèctaretur ; Numquid vis ? Occupo. At ille,
Nôris nos, inquit : docti sumus. Hic ego, Pluris
Hoc, inquam, mihi eris. Miserè discedere quærens,
Ire modò ociùs, interdum consistere, in aurem
Dicere nescio quid puero. Cùm sudor ad imos 10
Manaret talos ; O te, Bollane, cerebri
Felicem ! aiebam tacitus. Cùm quilibet ille
Garriret, vicos, urbem laudaret ; ut illi
Nil respondebam ; Miserè cupis, inquit, abire :
Jamdudum video ; sed nil agis : usque tenebo : 15
Persequar. † Hinc quo nunc iter est tibi ? Nil
opus est te

Circumagi : quendam volo visere non tibi notum :
Trans Tiberim longè cubat is, prope Cæsaris hortos.
Nil habeo quod agam, et non sum piger : usque se-
quar te.

Demitto auriculas, ut iniquæ mentis asellus, 20
Cùm gravius dorso subit onus. Incipit ille :
Si benè me novi, non Viscum pluris amicum,
Non Varium facies ; nam quis me scribere plures,
Aut citiùs, possit versus ? Quis membra movere
Moliùs ? Invideat quod et Hermogenes, ego canto. 25

* Ibam ut. *Bentl.*

† Prosequar.

SATIRE IX.

He describes his sufferings from the loquacity of an impertinent fellow.

I WAS accidentally going along the Via Sacra, meditating on some trifle or other, as is my custom, and totally intent upon it. A certain person, known to me by name only, runs up, and having seized my hand, "How do you do, my dearest fellow?" Tolerably well, say I, as times go: and I wish you every thing you can desire." When I perceived he still followed me; "Would you any thing?" said I to him. But he, "You know me," says he: "I am a man of learning." "Upon that account," said I, "you will have more of my esteem." Wanting sadly to get away from him, sometimes I walked on apace, now and then I stopped, and whispered something to my boy. When the sweat ran down to the bottom of my ankles; O, said I to myself, Bollanus *, how happy were you in a head-piece! Meanwhile he kept prating on any thing that came uppermost, praised the streets, the city, and, when I made him no answer; "You want terribly," said he, "to get away: I perceived it long ago; but you are never the nearer. I shall still stick close to you; I shall follow you hence; where are you at present bound for?" "There is no need for your being carried so much about: I want to see a person, who is unknown to you: he lives a great way off across the Tiber, just by Cæsar's gardens." "I have nothing to do, and am not lazy; I will attend you thither." I hang down my ears like a surly ass, when a heavier load than ordinary is put upon his back. He begins again: "If I am tolerably acquainted with myself, you will not esteem Viscus or Varius as a friend, more than me; for who can write more verses, or in shorter time than I? Who can move his limbs with softer grace in the dance? And then I sing, so that even Hermogenes may envy me?"

* Nothing is recorded of him, but that he was either a very choleric, or a very stupid fellow. The latter sense is preferred.

Interpellandi locus hîc erat : Est tibi mater,
Cognati, quis te salvo est opus ? Haud mihi quis-
quam :

Omnes composui. Felices ! nunc ego resto.

Confice : namque instat fatum mihi triste, Sabella
Quod puero cecinit divinâ mota anus urnâ : 30
' Hunc neque dira venena, nec hosticus auferet ensis,
Nec laterum dolor, aut tussis, nec tarda podagra ;
Garrulus hunc quando consumet cunque : loquaces,
Si sapiat, vitet, simul atque adoleverit ætas.'

Ventum erat ad Vestæ, quartâ jam parte diei 35

Præteritâ : et casu tunc respondere vadato *

Debebat : quod ni fecisset, perdere litem.

Si me amas, inquit, paulùm hîc ades. Inteream, si

Aut valeo stare, aut novi civilia jura :

Et propero quò scis. Dubius sum, quid faciam, in-
quit ; 40

Tene relinquam, an rem. Me sodes. Ne faciam, ille ;

Et præcedere cœpit. Ego (ut contendere durum est
Cum victore) sequor. Mæcenas quomodò tecum ?

Hinc repetit. Paucorum hominum, et mentis benè
sanæ.

Nemo dexteriùs † fortunâ est usus. Haberes 45

Magnum adiutorem, posset qui ferre secundas,

Hunc hominem velles si tradere : dispeream, ni

Summôsses omnes. Non isto vivitur ‡ illic,

Quo tu rere, modo : domus hâc nec purior ulla est,

Nec magis his aliena malis. Nil mî officit inquam, §

Ditior hîc, aut est quia doctior : est locus uni- 51

cuique suus. Magnum narras, vix credibile. Atqui

Sic habet. Accendis, quare cupiam magis illi

Proximus esse. Velis tantummodò ; quæ tua virtus,

Expugnabis ; et est qui vinci possit ; eoque 55

* Vadatus. *Bentl.* † Deteriùs. *Wadd.* ‡ Vivimus. § Unquam.

Here there was an opportunity of interrupting him : " Have you, *Sir*, a mother, or *any* relations, that are interested in your welfare ?" " Not one have I : I have buried them all." " Happy *they* ! now I remain. Dispatch *me* : for the fatal moment is at hand, which an old Sabine sorceress, having shaken her divining urn, foretold when I was a boy : ' This *child*, neither shall cruel poison, nor the hostile sword, nor pleurisy, nor cough, nor the crippling gout destroy ; a babler shall one day demolish him : if he be wise, let him avoid talkative people, as soon as he comes to man's estate.'

One-fourth of the day being now past, we came to Vesta's temple : and, as good luck would have it, he was obliged to appear to his recognisance : which unless he did, he *must have* lost his cause. " If you love me," said he, " step in here a little." " May I die ! if I be either able to stand it out, or have any knowledge of the civil laws : and besides, I am in a hurry, you know whither." " I am in doubt what I shall do," said he ; " whether desert you, or my cause." " Me, I beg of you, *Sir*." " I will not do it," said he ; and began to take the lead of me. I (as it is difficult to contend with one's master) follow him. " How stands it with Mæcenas and you ?" Thus he begins his prate again. " He is one of few intimates, and of a very wise way of thinking. No man ever made use of opportunities with more cleverness. You should have a powerful assistant, who could play an under-part, if you were disposed to recommend this man * : may I perish, if you would not supplant all the rest !" " We do not live there in the manner you imagine : there is not a house in Rome, that is freer or more remote from evils of this nature. † It is never of any disservice to me, that any particular person is wealthier or a better scholar than I am : every individual has his proper rank." " You tell me a marvellous thing, scarcely credible." " But it is even so." " You the more inflame my desire to be near his person." " You need only be inclined to it : such is your merit, you will accomplish it : and he is *very* capable of being won ; and on that account the first ac-

* Pointing to himself.

† Family broils and jealousies.

Difficiles aditus primos habet. Haud mihi deero :
Muneribus servos corrumpam : non, hodie si
Exclusus fuero, desistam ; tempora quæram ;
Occurram in triviis ; deducam. Nile sine magno
Vita labore dedit mortalibus. Hæc dum agit, ecce 60
Fuscus Aristius occurrit, mihi carus, et illum
Qui pulchrè nôsset. Consistimus. Unde venis ? et
Quò tendis ? rogat, et respondet. Vellere cœpi,
Et prensare manu lentissima brachia, nutans,
Distorquens oculos, ut me eriperet. Malè salsus 65
Ridens dissimulare : meum jecur urere bilis.
Certè nescio quid secretò velle loqui te
Aiebas mecum. Memini benè ; sed meliori
Tempore dicam : hodie tricesima sabbata. Vin' tu
Curtis Judæis oppedere ? Nulla mihi, inquam, 70
Religio est. At mî : sum paulo infirmior, unus
Multorum : ignosces ; aliàs loquar. Hunc sine solem
Tam nigrum surrexe mihi ! Fugit improbus, ac me
Sub cultro linquit. Casu venit obvius illi
Adversarius : et, Quò tu, turpissime ? magnâ 75
Exclamat voce ; et, Licet antestari ? Ego verò
Oppono auriculam. Rapit in jus : clamor utrinque,
Undique concursus. Sic me servavit Apollo.

SATIRA X.

*Suum de Lucilio judicium tuetur, et egregia scribendarum
 satirarum præcepta aspergit.*

NEMPE incomposito dixi pede currere versus
Lucilî : Quis tam Lucilî fautor ineptè est,

cess to him he makes difficult." "I will not be wanting to myself: I will corrupt his servants with presents; if I am excluded to-day, I will not desist: I will seek *proper* opportunities; I will meet him in the public streets; I will wait upon him home. This world allows nothing to mortals without great labour." While he was running on at this rate, lo, Fuscus Aristius comes up, a dear friend of mine, and one who knew the fellow well. We make a stop. "Whence come you? whither are you going?" he asks and answers. I began to twitch him *by the elbow*, and to take hold of his arms *that were affectedly* passive, nodding and distorting my eyes, that he might rescue me. Cruelly arch he laughs, and pretends not to take the hint: anger galled my liver. "Certainly, *said I, Fuscus*, you said that you wanted to communicate something to me in private." "I remember it very well; but will tell it you at a better opportunity: to-day is the thirtieth sabbath*. Would you affront the circumcised Jews?" I reply, "I have no scruple of conscience *on that account*." "But I have: I am something weaker, one of the multitude. You must forgive me: I will speak with you at another time." And has this sun arisen so disastrous upon me! The wicked rogue runs away, and leaves me under the harrow. *But by good luck* his adversary met him †: and "Whither are you going, you infamous fellow?" roars he with a loud voice; And, "Do you witness the arrest?" I *instantly* assent ‡. He hurries him into court: there is a great clamour on both sides, and a mob came up from all parts. Thus Apollo preserved me.

SATIRE X.

He supports the judgment which he had before given of Lucilius, and intersperses some excellent precepts for the writing of Satire.

To be sure I did say, that the verses of Lucilius did not run smoothly. § Who is so foolishly fond of Lucilius, that he would

* The Jews began their year the first of September, and celebrated their Passover about the middle of April, at the expiration of thirty weeks. It continued eight days, on the two first and two last of which, it was not permitted among them even to talk upon business.

† The impertinent fellow.

‡ Literally, "I offer my ear" for the person to touch; which was a particular form on these occasions, and without which the person called upon was not obliged to appear. The reason of this Pliny gives, *Est in aure ima memoriæ locus, quam tangentes attestamus*.

§ See Sat I. iv. 11.

Ut non hoc fateatur? At idem, quòd sale multo
 Urbem defricuit, chartâ laudatur eâdem.
 Nec tamen hoc tribuens, dederim quoque cætera ;
 nam sic 5
 Et Laberî mimos, ut pulcra poëmata, mirer.
 Ergo non satis est risu diducere rictum
 Auditoris : et est quædam tamen hîc quoque virtus :
 Est brevitæte opus, ut currat sententia, neu se
 Impediat verbis lassas onerantibus aures : 10
 Et sermone opus est, modò tristi, sæpe jocosò,
 Defendente vicem modò rhetoris, atque poëtæ,
 Interdum urbani parcentis viribus atque
 Extenuantis eas consultò. Ridiculum acri
 Fortiùs et meliùs magnas plerumque secat res. 15
 Illi, scripta quibus comœdia prisca viris est,
 Hoc stabant, hoc sunt imitandi : quos neque pulcher
 Hermogenes unquam legit, neque simius iste,
 Nil præter Calvum et doctus cantare Catullum.
 At magnum fecit, quòd verbis Græca Latinis 20
 Miscuit. O seri studiorum ! quine putetis
 Difficile et mirum, Rhodio quod Pitholeonti
 Contigit? At sermo linguâ concinnus utrâque
 Suavior, ut Chio nota si commista Falerni est.
 Cùm versus facias ; teipsum percontor, an et cùm 25
 Dura tibi peragenda rei sit causa Petillî,
 Scilicet oblitus patriæque patrisque Latinè *
 Cùm Pedius causas exsudet, Poplicola, atque
 Corvinus, patriis intermiscere petita
 Verba foris malis, Canusini more bilinguis? 30
 Atqui ego cùm Græcos facerem, natus mare citra,
 Versiculos ; vetuit me tali voce Quirinus
 Post mediam noctem visus, cùm somnia vera :
 ‘ In silvam non ligna feras insanius, ac si
 Magnas Græcorum malis implere catervas.’ 35

* Patriæ patrisque Latini.

not own this? But the same *writer* is applauded in the same satire, on account of his having lashed the town with great humour. Nevertheless, granting him this, I will not therefore give up other *considerations*; for at that rate I might even admire the farces of Laberius, as fine poems. Hence, it is by no means sufficient to make an auditor grin with laughter: and yet there is some degree of merit even in this. There is a conciseness requisite, that the sentence may run *off*, and not embarrass itself in a *multiplicity* of words, that overload the sated ear; and sometimes a grave, frequently a jocose stile is necessary, supporting the character one while of the orator, and *at another* of the poet, now and then that of a graceful rallier, that curbs the force of his pleasantry and weakens it on purpose. For ridicule often decides matters of importance more effectually, and in a better manner, than severity. Those *poets*, by whom the ancient comedy was written, stood upon this *foundation*, and in this are they worthy of imitation: whom neither the smooth-faced Hermogenes ever read, nor that baboon* who is skilled in nothing but singing *the wanton compositions* of Calvus and Catullus.

But *Lucilius*, say they, did a great thing, when he intermixed Greek words with Latin. O late-learned *dunces*! What, do you think that arduous and admirable, which was done by Pitholeo the Rhodian? But (*still they cry*) the stile elegantly composed of both tongues is the more pleasant, as if Falernian wine † is mixed with Chian. When you make verses, I ask you this question; Were you to undertake the difficult cause of the accused Petillus ‡, would you (for instance) forgetful of your country's and your father's *language*, while Pedius, Poplicola, and Corvinus elaborately pleaded against you in Latin, choose to intermix words borrowed from abroad, like the double-tongued Canusinian §? But as for myself, who was born on this side the water, when I was about making Greek verses; Romulus appearing to me after midnight, when dreams are true, forbade me in words to this effect: "You could not be guilty of more folly by carrying timber into a wood, than desiring to throng in among the great crowds of Grecian writers."

* Demetrius, a poet and actor, remarkable for his deformity.

† One of these wines was sweet, and the other rough, consequently they drank best mixed.

‡ See Sat. I. iv. 94.

§ Canusium was a town of Apulia, whose inhabitants were of Grecian extraction, and spoke (as a modern would say) broken Latin.

Turgidus Alpinus jugulat dum Memnona, dumque
 Diffingit * Rhēni luteum caput; hæc ego ludo,
 Quæ nec in æde sonent certantia, iudice Tarpâ,
 Nec redeant iterum atque iterum spectanda theatris.

Argutâ meretrice potes, Davoque Chremeta 40

Eludente senem, comis garrere libellos,

Unus vivorum, Fundani; Pollio regum

Facta canit pede ter percusso: forte epos acer,

Ut nemo, Varius ducit: molle atque facetum

Virgilio annuerunt gaudentes rure Camœnæ. 45

Hoc erat, experto frustra Varrone Atacino,

Atque quibusdam aliis, meliùs quòd scribere possem,

Inventore minor: neque ego illi detrahere † ausim

Hærentem capiti multâ cum laude coronam.

At dixi fluere hunc lutulentum, sæpe ferentem 50

Plura quidem tollenda relinquendis. Age, quæso,

Tu nihil in magno doctus reprêndis Homero?

Nil comis tragici mutat Lucilius Acci?

Non ridet versus Enni gravitate minores?

Cùm de se loquitur, non ut majore reprênsis. 55

Quid vetat et nosmet Lucili, scripta legentes,

Quærere num illius, num rerum dura negarit

Versiculos natura magis factos, et euntes

Molliùs, ac si quis, pedibus quid claudere senis

(Hoc tantùm) contentus, amet scripsisse ducentos 60

Ante cibum versus, totidem cœnatus? Etrusci

Quale fuit Cassi rapido ferventius anni

Ingenium; capsis quem fama est esse librisque

Ambustum propriis. Fuerit Lucilius, inquam,

Comis et urbanus; fuerit limatior idem, 65

Quàm rudis et Græcis intacti carminis auctor,

* Defingit.

† Lucili abstrahere. Wadd.

Handwritten note: Non defingit Rhēni luteum caput

Therefore while the bombastical Alpinus murders poor Memnon *, and while he deforms the muddy source of the Rhine †, I amuse myself with these *satires*; which can neither be recited in the temple of *Apollo*, as contesting for the prize when *Tar-pa* presides as judge, nor can have a run over and over again represented in the theatre. You, O *Fundanius*, of all men breathing, are the most capable of prattling tales in a comic vein, how an artful courtesan and a *Davus* impose upon an old *Chremes*: *Pollio* sings the actions of kings in iambic measures ‡: the sublime *Varius* composes the manly epic, in a manner that no one can equal: And to *Virgil* the muses, delighting in rural scenes, have granted the delicate and the elegant §. It was this kind of *satiric writing*, the *Atacinian Varro* and some others having attempted it without success, in which I may have some slight merit, inferior to the inventor: nor would I presume to pull off the *laurel crown*, placed upon his brow with *such* great applause.

But I said that he flowed muddily, frequently however bearing along more things which ought to be taken away than left. Be it so: do you, who are a scholar, find no fault with any thing in the great *Homer*, I pray? Does the facetious *Lucilius* make no alterations in the tragedies of *Accius*? Does not *the same poet* ridicule many of *Ennius's* verses, which are too light for the gravity of the subject? When at the same time he speaks of himself, by no means as superior to what he blames. What therefore should hinder me likewise, while I am reading the works of *Lucilius*, from inquiring whether it be his *genius*, or the difficult nature of his subject, that will not suffer his verses to be more finished, and to run more smoothly, than if some one, thinking it sufficient (attending to this only) to conclude a something of six feet, be fond of writing two hundred verses before he eats, and as many after supper? Such was the genius of the *Tuscan Cassius*, more impetuous than a rapid river; who, as it is *currently* reported, was burned at the funeral pile with the fuel of his own books and papers. Let it be allowed, I say, that *Lucilius* was a humorous and polite writer; that he was also more correct than *Ennius*, the author of a kind of poetry not yet well cultivated, nor at all attempted by the *Grecians*, and more correct likewise than

* The name of a wretched tragedy written by this Alpinus.

† In his wretched description of it; the name of the river, in the Celtic language, signifying pure.

‡ This had three metres, each consisting of two feet. Hence sometimes *senarii*, and sometimes *trimetri*.

§ The *Æneid* was not published, when this satire was written.

Quámque poëtarum seniorum turba : sed ille,
 Si foret hoc nostrum fato dilatus in ævum,
 Detereret sibi multa : recideret omne, quod ultra
 Perfectum traheretur ; et in versu faciendo 70
 Sæpe caput scaberet, vivos et roderet ungues.

Sæpe stilum vertas, iterum quæ digna legi sint
 Scripturus : neque, te ut miretur turba, labores,
 Contentus paucis lectoribus. An tua demens
 Vilibus in ludis dictari carmina malis ? 75
 Non ego. Nam satis est equitem mihi plaudere : ut
 audax,

Contemptis aliis, explosa Arbuscula dixit.
 Men' moveat cimex Pantilius ? Aut cruciet *, quòd
 Vellicet absentem Demetrius ? aut quòd ineptus
 Fannius Hermogenis lædat conviva Tigellî ? 80
 Plotius, et Varius, Mæcenas, Virgiliusque,
 Valgius, et probet hæc Octavius optimus atque
 Fuscus ; et hæc utinam Viscorum laudet uterque :
 Ambitione relegatâ, te dicere possum,
 Pollio ; te, Messala, tuo cum fratre ; simulque 85
 Vos Bibuli †, et Servi ; simul his te, candide Furni ;
 Complures alios, doctos ego quos et amicos
 Prudens prætereo : quibus hæc, sint qualiacunque,
 Arridere velim ; doliturus, si placeant spe
 Deterius nostrî. Demetri, teque, Tigelli, 90
 Discipularum inter jubeo plorare cathedras.

I puer, atque meo citus hæc subscribe libello.

* Crucier.

† Bibule, *Hems.*

the tribe of *our* old poets : but yet he, if he had been brought down by the fates of this age of *our's*, would have retrenched a great deal from his writings : he would have pruned off every thing that transgressed the limits of perfection ; and, in the composition of verses, would often have scratched his head, and bit his nails to the quick.

You that intend to write, what is worthy to be read more than once, blot frequently * : and take no pains to make the multitude admire you, content with the few *judicious* readers. What, would you be such a fool, as to be ambitious that your verses should be taught in petty schools ? That is not my case. It is enough for me, that the knight *Mæcenas* applaud : as the courageous *actress* *Arbuscula* expressed herself, in contempt of the rest of the audience, when she was hissed by the *populace*. What, shall that grub-worm *Pantilius* have any effect upon me ? Or can I be vexed that *Demetrius* carps at me behind my back ? or because the trifler *Fannius*, that hanger-on to *Hermogenes Tigellius*, attempts to hurt me ? May *Plotius* and *Varius*, *Mæcenas* and *Virgil*, *Valgius* and *Octavius* approve these *satires*, and the excellent *Fuscus* likewise ; and I could wish that both the *Visci* would join in their commendations ; ambition apart, I may mention you too, O *Pollio* ; you also, *Messala*, together with your brother : and at the same time you, ye *Bibuli* and *Servi* ; and along with these you, candid *Furnius* ; I could name many others whom, though men of learning and my friends, I purposely omit—to whom I could wish these *satires*, such as they are, may give satisfaction ; and I should be very much chagrined, if they pleased in a degree below my expectation. You, *Demetrius*, and you, *Tigellius*, I bid lament among your female disciples.

Go, boy, † and instantly annex this satire to the end of my book.

* Literally, often turn your stilus. The Stilus was an instrument to write in wax with ; one end of which was sharp, in order to form the letters, and the other flat, to erase them occasionally.

† To his amanuensis.

Q. HORATII FLACCI
SATIRARUM
LIBER II.

SATIRA I.

Fingit se cum Trebatio deliberare, utrùm a scribendis satiris abstineat.

SUNT quibus in Satira videar nimis acer, et ultra
Legem tendere opus : sine nervis altera, quidquid
Composui, pars esse putat, similesque meorum
Mille die versus deduci posse. Trebati,
Quid faciam, præscribe. Quiescas. Ne faciam, inquis,
Omninò versus? Aio. Peream malè, si non 6
Optimum erat : verùm nequeo dormire. Ter uncti
Transnanto Tiberim, somno quibus est opus alto ;
Irriguumque mero sub noctem corpus habento.
Aut, si tantus amor scribendi te rapit *, aude 10
Cæsaris invicti res dicere, multa laborum
Præmia laturus. Cupidum, pater optime, vires
Deficiunt : neque enim quivis horrentia pilis
Agmina, nec fractâ pereuntes cuspide Gallos,
Aut labentis equo describat vulnera Parthi. 15

* Capit. Bentl.

THE
SATIRES OF HORACE.

BOOK II.

SATIRE I.

He supposes himself to consult with Trebatius, whether he should desist from writing satires or not.

THERE are some persons, to whom I may seem too severe in the writing of satire, and to extend the affair too far : Another set are of opinion, that all I have written is nerveless, and that a thousand verses like mine may be spun out in one day. Trebatius, give me your advice, what I shall do. Be quiet. I should not make, you say, verses at all? I do say so. May I be hanged, if that would not be best : but I cannot sleep. Let those, who want sound sleep, anointed swim thrice across the Tiber ; and have their clay well moistened with wine overnight. Or, if such a great love of scribbling hurries you on, venture to celebrate the achievements of the invincible Cæsar, certain of ample rewards for your pains.

Desirous I am, my good father, *to do this*, but my strength fails me : nor can any one describe the troops bristled with spears, nor the Gauls dying on their shivered darts, nor the wounded Parthian falling from his horse. Nevertheless you

Attamen et justum poteras et scribere * fortem,
 Scipiadam ut sapiens Lucilius. Haud mihi deero,
 Cùm res ipsa feret : nisi dextro tempore, Flacci
 Verba per attentam non ibunt Cæsaris aurem ;
 Cui malè si palpere, recalcitrat undique tutus. 20
 Quanto rectiùs hoc, quàm tristi lædere versu
 Pantolabum scurram, Nomentanumque nepotem !
 Cùm sibi quisque timet, quanquàm est intactus, et
 odit.

Quid faciam ? Saltat Milonius, ut semel icto
 Accessit fervor capiti, numerusque lucernis. 25
 Castor gaudet equis : ovo prognatus eodem,
 Pugnis. Quot capitum vivunt, totidem studiorum
 Millia. Me pedibus delectat claudere verba,
 Lucilî ritu, nostrùm melioris utroque.
 Ille velut fidis arcana sodalibus olim 30
 Credebat libris ; neque, si malè gesserat †, usquam
 Decurrens aliò, neque si benè : quo fit, ut omnis
 Motivâ pateat veluti descripta tabellâ
 Vita senis. Sequor hunc, Lucanus an Appulus, an-
 ceps :

Nam Venusinus arat finem sub utrumque colonus, 35
 Missus ad hoc, pulsus (vetus est ut fama) Sabellis,
 Quò ne per vacuum Romano incurreret hostis :
 Sive quòd Appula gens, seu quòd Lucania bellum
 Incuteret violenta. Sed hic stilus haud petet ultrò
 Quemquam animantem, et me veluti custodiet ensis
 Vaginâ tectus : quem cur distringere coner, 41
 Tutus ab infestis latronibus ? O pater et rex
 Jupiter, ut pereat positum rubigine telum,
 Nec quisquam noceat cupido mihi pacis ! at ille,
 Qui me commôrit (melius non tangere ! clamo) 45
 Flebit, et insignis totâ cantabitur urbe.

* Dicere. *Sanad.*† Cesserat. *Heins.*

may describe him just and brave, as the wise Lucilius did Scipio. I will not be wanting to myself, when I can bring matters to bear: no verses of Horace's, unless well timed, will gain the attention of Cæsar; *whom, like a generous steed, if you stroke awkwardly, he will kick back upon you, being at all quarters on his guard.* How much better would this be, than to cut with severe satire Pantolabus the buffoon, and the rake Nomentanus? when *besides* every body is afraid for himself, *lest he should be the next*, and hates you, though he is not meddled with. What shall I do? Milonius falls a dancing, the moment he becomes light-headed and warm, and the candles appear multiplied. Castor delights in horsemanship; and he, who sprang from the same egg*, in boxing. As many thousands of people *as there are in the world*, so many different inclinations are there. I am amused with combining words in metre, in the manner of Lucilius, who had greater abilities than you and I put together. He had long ago communicated his secrets to his books, as to faithful friends; never having recourse elsewhere, whether things went well or ill with him: whence it happens, that the whole life of this old poet is as open to the view, as if it had been painted on a votive tablet†. His example I follow, though in doubt whether I am a Lucanian, or an Appulian‡: for the Venusian farmers plough upon the boundaries of both *countries*, who (as the ancient tradition has it) were *a colony* sent, on the expulsion of the Samnites, for this purpose, that the enemy might not make incursions on the Romans, through a vacant *unguarded frontier*: or lest the Appulian nation, or the fierce Lucanian, should make an invasion. But this pen of mine shall not wilfully attack any man breathing, and shall defend me like a sword that is sheathed in the scabbard: which why should I attempt to draw, *while I am* safe from hostile villains? O Jupiter, father and sovereign, may my weapon laid aside wear away with rust, and may no one injure me who am desirous of peace! But that man who shall provoke me (I give notice that it is better to let me alone) shall weep *his folly*, and as a notorious character shall be sung through all the streets of Rome.

* Castor and Pollux, were born of, or rather hatched by Leda, in consequence of her amour with Jupiter in the shape of a swan.

† The Romans had often pictures drawn of certain events in their lives, which they bound themselves by a vow to consecrate to the gods.

‡ A tedious parenthesis, in which he burlesques Lucilius' manner of writing.

Cervius iratus leges minitatur et urnam ;
 Canidia Albuti, quibus est inimica, venenum ;
 Grande malum Turius, si quis se iudice certet.
 Ut quo quisque valet, suspectos terreat, utque 50
 Imperet * hoc natura potens, sic collige mecum :
 Dente lupus, cornu taurus petit. Unde, nisi intus
 Monstratum ? Scævæ vivacem crede nepoti
 Matrem ; nil faciet sceleris pia dextera (mirum !
 Ut neque calce lupus quemquam, neque dente petit
 bos :) 55
 Sed mala tollet anum vitiato melle cicuta.
 Ne longum faciam, seu me tranquilla senectus
 Exspectat, seu mors atris circumvolat alis ;
 Dives, inops, Romæ, seu fors ita jusserit, exsul ;
 Quisquis erit vitæ, scribam, color. O puer, ut sis 60
 Vitalis metuo ; et majorum ne quis amicus
 Frigore te feriat. Quid ? cum est Lucilius ausus
 Primus in hunc † operis componere carmina morem,
 Detrahere et pellem, nitidus quâ quisque per ora
 Cederet, introrsum turpis ; num Lælius, aut qui 65
 Duxit ab oppressâ meritum Carthagine nomen,
 Ingenio offensi ? Aut læso doluere Metello,
 Famosisque Lupo coöperto versibus ? Atqui
 Primores populi arripuit populumque tributim ;
 Scilicet uni æquus virtuti atque ejus amicis. 70
 Quin, ubi se a vulgo et scenâ in secreta remorant
 Virtus Scipiadæ et mitis sapientia Læli,
 Nugari cum illo, et discincti ludere, donec
 Decoqueretur olus, soliti. Quidquid sum ego, quamvis
 Infra Lucili censum ingeniumque ; tamen me 75
 Cum magnis vixisse invita fatebitur usque
 Invidia ; et fragili quærens illidere dentem,
 Offendet solido : nisi quid tu, docte Trebati,
 Dissentis. Equidem nihil hic diffindere possum.

* Imperitet natura. *Sanad.*† Hanc—formam. *Markl.*

Cervius, when he is offended, threatens one with the laws and the *judiciary* urn * ; Albutius's Canidia, poison to those with whom she is at enmity ; Turius *threatens* great damages *against you*, if you contest any thing while he presides as judge. How every animal terrifies those whom he takes for his enemies, with that in which he is most powerful, and how strong natural instinct commands this, thus infer with me :— The wolf attacks with his teeth, the bull with his horns. From what principle is this, if not a suggestion from within ? Entrust that debauchee Scæva with the custody of his ancient mother ; his pious hand will commit no outrage. (A wonder indeed ; just as the wolf does not attack any one with his hoof, nor the bull with his teeth) but a honied potion will take off the old dame.

That I may not be tedious, whether a placid old age awaits me, or whether death now hovers about me with his sable wings ; rich or poor, at Rome, or (if fortune should so order it) an exile abroad ; whatever be the colour of my life, I will write. O my child, I fear you cannot be long-lived ; and that some creature of the great ones will strike you stiff. What ? when Lucilius had the courage to be the first in composing verses after this manner, and to pull off that mask, by means of which each man strutted with a fair outside, though foul within ; was Lælius, or he who derived a well-deserved title from the destruction of Carthage †, offended at his wit ? or were they hurt at Metellus' being lashed, or Lupus covered over with his lampoons ? But he took to task the heads of the people, and the people themselves, class by class ; in short, he spared none but virtue and her friends. Yet, when the valorous Scipio, and the mild philosophical Lælius, had withdrawn themselves from the crowd and the public scene ; they used to divert themselves with him, and joke in a free manner, while a few vegetables were boiled *for supper*. Of whatever rank I am, though below the estate and wit of Lucilius, yet envy must be obliged to own that I have lived well with great men ; and, wanting to fasten her tooth ‡ upon some weak part, will strike it against the solid : unless you, learned Trebatius, disapprove of any thing *I have said*. For my part, I cannot

* A criminal was acquitted or condemned by the number of votes, which the judges cast into an urn.

† Scipio Africanus.

‡ Alluding to the fable of the viper and the file.

Sed tamen ut monitus caveas, ne fortè negoti 80
 Incutiat tibi quid sanctarum inscitia legum :
 Si mala condiderit in quem quis carmina, jus est
 Judiciumque. Esto, si quis mala : sed bona si quis
 Judice condiderit laudatus * Cæsare ? Si quis
 Opprobriis dignum latraverit †, integer ipse ? 85
 Solventur risu tabulæ ; tu missus abibis.

 SATIRA II.

De frugalitate.

QUÆ virtus et quanta, boni, sit vivere parvo
 (Nec meus hic sermo est ; sed quæ ‡ præcepit Ofellus
 Rusticus, abnormis sapiens, crassâque Minervâ)
 Discite, non inter lances mensasque nitentes ;
 Cùm stupet insanis acies fulgoribus, et cùm 5
 Adclinis falsis animus meliora recusat ;
 Verùm hinc impransi mecum disquirite. Cur hoc ?
 Dicam, si potero. Malè verum examinat omnis
 Corruptus judex. Leporem sectatus, equove
 Lassus ab indomito vel (si Romana fatigat 10
 Militia assuetum græcari) seu pila velox,
 Molliter austerum studio fallente laborem,
 Seu te discus agit (pete cedentem aëra disco)
 Cùm labor extuderit § fastidia, siccus, inanis,
 Sperne cibum vilem ; nisi Hymettia mella Falerno 15
 Ne biberis diluta. Foris est promus, et atrum
 Defendens pisces hiemat mare : cum sale panis
 Latrantem stomachum benè leniet. Unde putas ? aut
 Quî partum ? Non in caro nidore voluptas
 Summa, sed in teipso est. Tu pulmentaria quære 20

* Laudatur.

† Quem.

‡ Laceraverit. *Benll.*§ Expulerit. *Benll.*

make any objection to this. But however, that forewarned, you may be upon your guard, lest an ignorance of our sacred laws should bring you into trouble, *be sure of this* : if any person shall make scandalous verses against a particular man, an action lies, and sentence may be *passed against him*. Granted, if *they are* scandalous : but if a man composes good ones, and is praised *for them* by such a judge as Cæsar ? If a man falls foul upon him only, who deserves his invectives, while he himself is unblameable ? *In such a case*, the process will be cancelled with laughter : and you, being dismissed, may depart in peace.

 SATIRE II.

On frugality.

WHAT and how great is the virtue to live *contentedly* on a little (*though* this is no doctrine of mine ; but what Ofellus the peasant, a philosopher without rules and of a home-spun wit, taught me) learn, my good friends, not among *luxurious* dishes and splendid tables ; when the eye is dazzled with the vain glare *of the plate*, and the mind intent upon false appearances refuses *to admit* better things ; but here, before dinner, discuss this point with me. Why so, *say you* ? I will inform you, if I can. Every corrupted judge examines badly the truth *of a cause*. After hunting the hare, or being wearied by an unruly horse, or (if the Roman exercise fatigues *you, more* accustomed to Grecian effeminacies) whether the swift ball, while eagerness softens and prevents your perceiving the severity of the game, or quoits *delight you* (smite the yielding air with the quoit) when exercise has worked off *your* squeamishness, dry and hungry, *then let me see you* despise mean viands ; and not drink Falernian, unless qualified with Hymettian honey. Your butler is abroad, and the tempestuous sea preserves the fish by its wintry storms : a bit of bread and salt will sufficiently appease an importunate stomach. Whence do you think *this comes* ? and how is it obtained ? The consummate pleasure is not in the costly flavour, but in yourself. Do you seek for

Sudando. Pinguem vitis albumque nec ostrea,
 Nec * scarus, aut poterit peregrina juvare lagois.
 Vix tamen eripiam, posito pavone, velis quin
 Hoc potiùs quàm gallinâ tergere palatum,
 Corruptus vanis rerum; quia veneat auro 25
 Rara avis, et pictâ pandat spectacula caudâ:
 Tanquam ad rem attineat quicquam. Num vesceris
 istâ,
 Quam laudas, plumâ? Cocto num adest honor idem?
 Carne tamen quamvis distat nihil hâc magis illâ;
 Imparibus formis deceptum te patet. Esto. 30
 Unde datum sentis, lupus hic Tiberinus, an alto
 Captus hiet? pontesne inter jactatus, an amnis
 Ostia sub Tusci. Laudas, insane, trilibrem
 Mullum, in singula quem minuas pulmenta necesse est.
 Ducit te species, video. Quò pertinet ergo 35
 Proceros odisse lupos? Quia scilicet illis
 Majorem natura modum dedit, his breve pondus,
 Jejunos rarò stomachus vulgaria temnit.
 Porrectum magno magnum spectare catino
 Vellem, ait Harpyiis gula digna rapacibus. At vos, 40
 Præsentes, Austri, coquite horum opsonia! quamquàm
 Putet aper rhombusque recens, mala copia quando
 Ægrum sollicitat stomachum; cùm rapula plenus
 Atque acidas mavult inulas. Necdum omnis abacta
 Pauperies epulis regum; nam vilibus ovis, 45
 Nigrisque est oleis hodie locus. Haud ita pridem
 Gallonî præconis † erat acipensere mensa
 Infamis. Quid? tum rhombos minùs æquor ‡ alebat?
 Tutus erat rhombus, tutoque ciconia nido;
 Donec vos auctor docuit prætorius. Ergo 50
 Si quis nunc mergos suaves edixerit assos;
 Parebit pravi docilis Romana juvenus.

* Aut. *Wakef.* Vid. *Geog.* I. 295.

† *Prætoris. Sanad.*

‡ *Æquora alebant.*

sauce by sweating. Neither oysters, nor scar, nor the far-fetched lagois *, can give any pleasure to one bloated and pale through intemperance. Nevertheless, if a peacock were served up, I should hardly be able to prevent your gratifying the palate with that, rather than a pullet, *since you are* prejudiced by the vanities of things; because the scarce bird is bought with gold, and displays a fine sight with its painted tail: as if that were any thing to the purpose. What, do you eat that plumage which you extol *so much*? or has the bird the same beauty, when it is dressed? Since, however, there is no difference in the meat, in one preferably to the other; it is manifest that you are imposed upon by the disparity of their appearances. *But* be it so.

By what gift are you able to distinguish, whether this lupus, that now opens its jaws before us, was taken in the Tiber or in the sea? whether it was tossed *ashore* between the bridges, or at the mouth of the Tuscan river †? Fool, you praise a mullet, that weighs three pounds; which *yet* you are obliged to cut into small pieces. Outward appearances lead you, I see. To what intent then do you condemn large lupuses? Because truly these are by nature bulky, and those very light. A hungry stomach seldom loathes common victuals. O that I could see a swinging *mullet* extended upon a swinging dish! cries that gullet, which is fit for the voracious harpies *themselves*. But O (*say I*) ye southern blasts, be present to taint the delicacies of these *gluttons*: though the boar and turbot newly taken are rank, when surfeiting abundance provokes the sick stomach; and when the sated *guttler* prefers turnips and sharp elicampane. However, all *appearance* of poverty is not quite banished from the banquets of our nobles: for there is, even at this day, a place for paltry eggs and black olives. And it was not long ago, since the table of Gallonius the auctioneer was rendered infamous, by having a sturgeon *served up whole upon it*. What? was the sea at that time less nutritive of turbot? The turbot was secure, and the stork unmolested in her nest; till the prætorian ‡ *Sempronius*, the inventor, first taught you to *eat them*. Whence, *I am convinced*, if any one were to give it out, that roasted cormorants are delicious; the Roman youth, so teachable in depravity, would acquiesce *in it*.

* A bird, whose flesh tasted like hare, probably a curlew.

† So called, because it divides Latium from Tuscany.

‡ Horace calls him ironically prætorian, for when he put up for that high office, he had not seven votes.

Sordidus a tenui victu distabit, Ofello
 Judice. Nam frustrà vitium vitaveris illud,
 Si te aliò pravus * detorseris. Avidienus, 55
 Cui Canis ex vero ductum cognomen adhæret,
 Quinquennes oleas est, et silvestria corna ;
 Ac, nisi mutatum, parcit defundere vinum ; et
 Cujus odorem olei nequeas perferre (licebit
 Ille repotia, natales, aliosve dierum 60
 Festos albatu celebrat) cornu ipse bilibri
 Caulibus instillat, veteris non parcus aceti.

Quali igitur victu sapiens utetur, et horum
 Utrum imitabitur ? Hâc urguet lupus, hâc canis,
 aiunt.

Mundus erit, quâ † non offendet sordibus, atque 65
 In neutram partem cultus miser. Hic neque servis,
 Albuti senis exemplo, dum munia didit,
 Sævus erit ; nec, sicut simplex Nævius, unctam
 Convivis præbebit aquam : vitium hoc quoque mag-
 num.

Accipe nunc, victus tenuis quæ quantaque secum 70
 Afferat. In primis valeas benè ; nam variæ res
 Ut noceant homini, credas, memor illius escæ,
 Quæ simplex olim tibi sederit. At simul assis
 Miscueris elixa, simul conchylia turdis ;
 Dulcia se in bilem vertent, stomachoque tumultum
 Lenta feret pituita. Vides, ut pallidus omnis 76
 Cœnâ desurgat dubiâ ? Quàm corpus onustum
 Hesternis vitiis animum quoque prægravat unâ,
 Atque affigit ‡ humo divinæ particulam auræ,
 Alter, ubi dicto citiùs curata sopori 80
 Membra dedit, vegetus præscripta ad munia surgit.
 Hic tamen ad melius poterit transcurrere quondam ;

* Pravum.

† Qui,

‡ Adfligit.

But, in the judgment of Ofellus, a sordid way of living will differ *widely* from frugal simplicity. For it is to no purpose for you to shun that vice of *luxury*, if perversely you fly to the contrary extreme. Avidienus, to whom the nick-name of Dog is applied with *great* propriety, eats olives of five years old, and wild cornels; and cannot bear to rack off his wine, unless it be turned sour, and the smell of his oil you cannot endure; which (though clothed in white he celebrates the wedding-festival *, his birth-day, or any other festal days) he pours out himself by little and little from a horn-cruet, that holds two pounds, upon his cabbage, *but at the same time is* lavish enough of his *strong* old vinegar †.

What manner of living therefore shall the wise man put in practice, and which of these *examples* shall he copy? On one side ‡ the wolf presses on, and the dog on the other, as the saying is. A person will be accounted decent, inasmuch as he offends not by sordidness, and is despicable through neither extreme of conduct. Such a man will not, after the example of old Albutius, be *tyrannically* cruel, while he assigns to his servants their respective offices; nor, *on the contrary*, like simple Nævius, will he offer greasy water to his company: for this too is a great fault.

Now learn, what and how great benefits a temperate diet will bring along with it. In the first place, you will enjoy good health; for you may *readily* believe how detrimental a diversity of things is to any man, *when you* recollect that sort of food, which by its simplicity sat so well upon your stomach some time ago, *when you were a child*. But, when you have once mixed boiled and roast together, thrushes and shell-fish; the sweet *juices* will turn into bile, and the thick phlegm will bring a jarring upon the stomach. Do not you see, how pale each *guest* rises from a perplexing variety of dishes at an entertainment §? Beside this, the body, overloaded with the debauch of yesterday, depresses the mind along with it, and fixes to the earth that portion of the divine spirit. Another man, as soon as he has taken a quick repast, and rendered his limbs up to repose, rises vigorous *in the morning* to the duties of his calling. However, he may sometimes have recourse to better

* Repotia; an entertainment made by the bridegroom the day after his marriage.

† To prevent the bad taste of the oil, this being cheaper.

‡ A proverbial expression for being in a difficult situation: "Between two fires."

§ Literally a doubtful supper, i. e. where the variety is so great, that the guests hesitate what they shall choose first.

Sive diem festum rediens advexerit annus,
 Seu recreare volet tenuatum corpus ; ubique
 Accedent anni, et tractari molliùs ætas 85
 Imbecilla volet. Tibi quidnam accedet ad istam,
 Quam puer et validus præsumis, mollitiem ; seu
 Dura valetudo inciderit, seu tarda senectus ?

Rancidum aprum antiqui laudabant : non quia nasus
 Illis nullus erat ; sed, credo, hâc mente, quòd hospes
 Tardiùs adveniens vitiatum commodiùs, quàm 91
 Integrum edax dominus consumeret. Hos utinam
 inter

Heroas natum tellus me prima tulisset !

Das aliquid famæ, quæ carmine gratior aurem
 Occupat humanam ? Grandes rhombi, patinæque 95
 Grande ferunt unà cum damno dedecus : adde
 Iratum patruum, vicinos, te tibi iniquum,
 Et frustrà mortis cupidum ; cùm deerit egenti
 As, laquei pretium. Jure, inquis, Trasius istis
 Jurgatur verbis : ego vectigalia magna, 100
 Divitiasque * habeo tribus amplas regibus. Ergo
 Quod superat : non est melius quo insumere possis ?
 Cur eget indignus quisquam, te divite ? Quare
 Templà ruunt antiqua Deùm ? Cur, improbe, caræ
 Non aliquid patriæ tanto emetiris acervo ? 105
 Uni nimirum tibi rectè semper erunt † res ?
 O magnus posthac inimicis risus ! Uterne
 Ad casus dubios fidet sibi certiùs ? Hic, qui
 Pluribus assuêrit mentem corpusque superbum ;
 An qui, contentus parvo, metuensque futuri, 110
 In pace, ut sapiens, aptârit idonea bello ?

Quò magis his credas : puer hunc ego parvus Ofel-
 lum

Integris opibus novi non latiùs usum,
 Quàm nunc accisis. Videas metato in agello,

* Et divitias. *Bentl.*

† Eunt. *Heins.*

cheer ; whether the revolving year shall bring on a festival, or if he have a mind to refresh his body, impaired *by labour* ; and when years shall approach, and feeble age require to be used more tenderly. But as for you, if a troublesome habit of body, or creeping old age, should come upon you ; what addition can be made to that soft indulgence, which you, now in youth and in health, anticipate ?

Our ancestors praised a boar, when it was stale : not because they had no noses ; but with this view, I suppose, that a visitor coming later than ordinary might *partake of it*, though a little musty, rather than the voracious master should devour it all himself while sweet. I wish, that the primitive earth had produced me among such heroes as these.

Have you any regard for reputation, which affects the human ear more agreeably than music ? Great turbots and *magnificent* dishes bring a great disgrace along with them, together with expense. Add to this, that your relations * and neighbours will be exasperated at you, while you will be at enmity with yourself, and desirous of death in vain, since you will not in your poverty have three farthings left to purchase a rope withal. Trasius, you say, may with justice be called to account in such language as this : *but* I possess an ample revenue, and wealth sufficient for three potentates. Why, then, have you no better method of expending your superfluities ? Why is any man, *undeserving of distressed circumstances*, in want, while you abound ? How comes it to pass, that the ancient temples of the gods are falling to ruin ? Why do not you, wretch that you are, bestow something on your dear country, out of so vast a hoard ? What, *do you think* that matters shall always go well with you alone *of all mankind* ? O thou, that hereafter shalt be the great derision of thine enemies ! Which of the two shall depend upon himself in exigencies with most certainty ? He, who has used his mind and high swoln body to redundancies ; or he who, contented with a little and provident for the future, like a wise man in time of peace, shall make the necessary preparations for war ?

That you may the more readily give credit to these things : I myself, when a little boy, took notice that this Ofellus did not use his unincumbered estate more profusely, than he does now it is reduced. You may see the industrious hus-

* Literally, the uncle by the father's side.

Cum pecore et gnatis, fortem mercede colonum, 115
 Non ego, narrantem, temerè edi luce profestâ
 Quidquam, præter olus, fumosæ cum pede pernæ.
 Ac mihi, cùm longum post tempus venerat hospes,
 Sive operum vacuo gratus conviva per imbrem
 Vicinus, benè erat, non piscibus urbe petitis, 120
 Sed pullo, atque hædo: tum pensilis uva secundas
 Et nux ornabat mensas, cum duplice ficu:
 Post hoc ludus erat coppâ * potare magistrâ:
 Ac venerata Ceres, ut † culmo surgeret alto,
 Explicuit vino contractæ seria frontis. 125
 Sæviat, atque novos moveat fortuna tumultus;
 Quantum hinc imminuet? Quanto aut ego parciùs,
 aut vos,
 O pueri, nituistis, ut huc novus incola venit?
 Nam propriæ telluris herum natura, neque illum,
 Nec me, nec quemquam statuit. Nos expulit ille:
 Illum aut nequities aut vafri inscitia juris, 131
 Postremò expellet certè vivacior hæres.
 Nunc ager Umbreni sub nomine, nuper Ofelli
 Dictus, erit nulli proprius; sed cedit in usum
 Nunc mihi, nunc alii. Quocirca vivite fortes; 135
 Fortiaque adversis opponite pectora rebus.

 SATIRA III.

*Colloquutus cum Horatio Damasippus hoc Stoicæ philosophiæ
 paradoxum probat, omnes propemodùm homines insanire.*

Si † rarò scribis, ut toto non quater anno
 Membranam poscas, scriptorum quæque retexens,
 Iratus tibi, quòd, vini somnique benignus,
 Nil dignum sermone canas. Quid fiet? At § ipsis

* Culpa.

† Ita.

‡ Sic.

§ Ab.

bandman labouring for hire in the land *once his own (but now * assigned to others)* with his cattle and children, talking to this effect; I never ventured to eat any thing on a work-day except pot-herbs, with a hock of smoke-dried bacon. And when a friend came to visit me after a long absence, or a neighbour, an acceptable guest to me resting from work on account of the rain; we lived well, not on fishes fetched from the city, but on a pullet and a kid: then a dried grape, and a nut, with a large fig *or two*, set off our second course. After this, it was our diversion to have no other regulation in our cups, save that against drinking to a fault: then Ceres worshipped *with a libation* that *the corn* might arise in lofty stems, smoothed with wine the melancholy of the contracted brow. Let fortune rage, and stir up new tumuks; what can she do more to impair *my estate*? How much more sparingly have either I lived, or how much less neatly have you gone, my children, since this new possessor came? For nature has appointed to be *perpetual* lord of this earthly property, neither him, nor me, nor any one. He drove us out: either iniquity or ignorance in the quirks of the law shall *do the same* by him, certainly in the end his longer-lived heir shall expel him. Now this field goes under the denomination of Umbrenus', lately it was Ofellus', and it shall be the absolute property of no man; for it will turn to my use one while, and by and by to that of another. Wherefore, *my lads*, live undaunted; and oppose gallant breasts against the strokes of adversity.

SATIRE III.

Damasippus, in a conversation with Horace, proves this paradox of the Stoic philosophy, that most men are actually mad.

IF you write so seldom, as not to call for parchment four times in the year, *busied* in reforming your writings, yet are you angry at yourself, that indulging in wine and sleep you produce nothing worthy to be subject of conversation. What will be the consequence? But you took refuge here, it seems,

* After the civil war, the lands of the beaten party were divided among the soldiers of the conqueror.

Saturnalibus huc fugisti sobrius. Ergo * 5
 Dic aliquid dignum promissis : incipe. Nil est.
 Culpantur frustrà calami, immeritusque laborat
 Iratis natus paries Dîs atque poëtis.
 Atqui vultus erat multa et præclara minantis,
 Si vacuum tepido cepisset villula tecto. 10
 Quorsùm pertinuit stipare Platona Menandro ?
 Eupolin Archilocho † ? Comites educer. tantos ‡ ?
 Invidiam placare paras, Virtute relictâ ?
 Contemnere, miser. Vitanda est improba Siren
 Desidia ; aut quidquid vitâ meliore parâsti 15
 Ponendum æquo animo. Dî te, Damasippe, Deæque
 Verum ob consilium donent tonsore. Sed unde
 Tam benè me nôsti ? Postquam omnis res mea Janum
 Ad medium fracta est, aliena negotia curo,
 Excussus propriis. Olim nam quærere amabam, 20
 Quo vafer ille pedes lavisset Sisyphus ære ;
 Quid sculptum infabrè, quid fustum duriùs esset ;
 Callidus huic signo ponebam millia centum :
 Hortos, egregiasque domos mercarier unus
 Cum lucro nôram : unde frequentia Mercuriale 25
 Imposuere mihi cognomen compita. Novi ;
 Et morbi miror purgatum te illius. Atqui
 Emovit veterem mirè novus, ut solet, in cor
 Trajecto lateris miseri capitisve dolore : 29
 Ut lethargicus hic, cùm fit pugil, et medicum urguet.
 Dum ne quid simile huic, esto ut libet. O bone, ne te
 Frustrêre : insanis et tu, stultique propè omnes,
 Si quid Stertinius veri crepat ; unde ego mira
 Descripsi docilis præcepta hæc, tempore quo me
 Solatus jussit sapientem pascere barbam ; 35
 Atque a Fabricio non tristem ponte reverti.
 Nam, malè re gestâ, cùm vellem mittere operto

* Esto. *Bentl.*‡ Educere? quin, tu. *Rutg.*

† Archilochum.

at the very celebration of the Saturnalia, out of *pure* sobriety: Dictate therefore something worthy of your promises: *come*, begin. There is nothing. The pens are found fault with to no purpose, and the harmless wall, which must have been built under the displeasure of gods and poets, suffers *to no end*. But you had the look of one that threatened *to perform* many and excellent things, when once your villa had received you, free from employment, under its warm roof. To what purpose was it to stow Plato upon Menander? Eupolis upon Archilochus? For what end did you bring abroad such companions? What, are you setting about to appease envy by deserting virtue? Wretch, you will be despised. That guilty Siren, sloth, must be avoided; or whatever acquisitions you have made, in the better part of your life, must with equanimity be given up. May the gods and goddesses, O Damasippus, present you with a barber for your sound advice! But by what means did you get so well acquainted with me? Since all my fortunes were dissipated at the middle of the Exchange, * detached from all business of my own, I mind that of other people. For formerly I used to take a delight in inquiring, in what vase † the crafty Sisyphus might have washed his feet; what was carved in an unworkman-like manner, and what more roughly cast than it ought to be: being a connoisseur, I offered a thousand sesterces for such a statue: I was the only man, who knew how to purchase gardens and fine seats to the best advantage; whence the crowded streets gave me the surname of Mercurial. I know it well; and am amazed at your being cured of that disorder. Why, a new disorder expelled the old one in a miraculous manner; as it is accustomed to do, when the pain of the afflicted side, or the head, is turned upon the stomach: or as it is with a man in a lethargy, when he turns boxer, and attacks his physician. As long as you do nothing like this, be it even as you please. O my good friend, do not deceive yourself: you likewise are mad, and it is almost "fools all," if what Stertinius insists upon has any truth in it; from whom, being of a teachable disposition, I derived these admirable precepts, at the very time, when, having given me consolation, he ordered me to encourage a philosophical beard, and to return cheerfully from the Fabrician bridge. For when, my affairs being desperate, I had a mind to throw my-

* Literally, the middle Janus. There was a statue of Janus in the middle of the forum.

† Of such antiquity, that it might have been used in the days of Sisyphus.

Me capite in flumen, dexter stetit; et, Cave faxis
Te quidquam indignum. Pudor, inquit, te malus
angit*,

Insanos qui inter vereare insanus haberi. 40
Primùm nam inquiram, quid sit furere: hoc si erit in
te

Solo, nil verbi, pereas quin fortiter, addam.

Quem mala stultitia, et quemcunque † inscitia veri
Cæcum agit, insanum Chrysippi porticus et grex
Autumat. Hæc populos, hæc magnos formula reges,
Excepto sapiente, tenet. Nunc accipe, quare 46
Desipiant omnes, æquè ac tu, qui tibi nomen
Insano posuère. Velut silvis, ubi passim
Palantes error certo de tramite pellit; 49

Ille sinistrorsùm, hic dextrorsùm abit; unus utrique ‡
Error, sed variis illudit partibus: hoc te

Crede modo insanum; nihilo ut sapientior ille,
Qui te deridet, caudam trahat. Est genus unum
Stultitiæ, nihilum metuenda timentis; ut ignes,
Ut rupes, fluviosque in campo obstare queratur: 55

Alterum et huic varium, et nihilo sapientius, ignes
Per medios, fluviosque ruentis. Clamet amica
Mater, honesta soror, cum cognatis, pater, uxor;
Hic fossa est ingens! hic rupes maxima! serva!
Non magis audiêrit, quàm Fusius ebrius olim, 60

Cùm Ilionam edormit, Catiensis mille ducentis,
Mater, te appello, clamantibus. Huic ego vulgus
Errori similem cunctum insanire docebo.

Insanit veteres stâtuas Damasippus emendo:
Integer est mentis Damasippi creditor? Esto; 65
Accipe quod nunquam reddas mihi, si tibi dicam,

* Urguet.

† Cujusque. *Cunn.*

‡ Utrique. *Cunn.*

self into the river, having covered my head *for that purpose*, he fortunately was at my elbow ; and *addressed me to this effect* : Take care, how you do any thing unworthy of yourself. A false shame, says he, afflicts you, who dread to be esteemed a madman among *nothing but* madmen. For in the first place I will inquire, what it is to be mad : and, if this distemper be in you exclusively, I will not add a single word, to prevent you from dying bravely.

The school and sect of Chrysippus deem every man mad, whom vicious folly or the ignorance of any truth drives blindly forward. This definition takes in whole nations, this even great kings *themselves*, the wise man *alone* excepted. Now learn, why all those, who have fixed the name of madman upon you, are as senseless as yourself. As in the woods, where a mistake makes people wander about from the proper path ; one goes out of the way to the right, another to the left ; *but* there is the same blunder on both sides, only the illusion is in different directions : in this manner imagine yourself mad ; so that he, who derides you, hangs his tail not one jot wiser than yourself. There is one species of folly, that dreads things not in the least formidable ; insomuch that it will complain of fires, and rocks, and rivers opposing it in the open plain : there is another different from this, but not a whit more approaching to wisdom, that runs headlong through the midst of flames and floods. Let the loving mother, the virtuous sister, the father, the wife, together with all the relations of *a man possessed with this latter folly*, cry out ; “ Here is a deep ditch ; here is “ a prodigious rock ; take care of yourself : ” he would give no more attention than did the drunken *player* Fusius * some time ago, when he overstept the character of Ilione, twelve hundred Catieni at the same time roaring out, *O mother, I call you to my aid*. I will demonstrate to you, that the generality of all mankind are mad in the commission of folly similar to this.

Damasippus is a madman, for purchasing antique statues : but is Damasippus' creditor in his senses, *think you ?* Well ; suppose I should say to you ; *Here receive this sum of money,*

* Fusius was an actor, who (playing the character of Ilione) was supposed to be asleep, when the ghost of her son Polydore called to her, Dear mother, hear me. Fusius, having drunk too much, fell really asleep ; and Catienus, who played Polydore, having called to him without waking him, the whole house, as if each of them was a Catienus, cried out, Dear mother, hear me. FRANCIS.

Tunc insanus eris, si acceperis? An magis excors
 Rejectâ prædâ, quam præsens Mercurius fert?
 Scribe decem a Nerio: non est satis: adde Cicutæ
 Nodosi tabulas centum: mille adde catenas: 70
 Effugiet tamen hæc sceleratus vincula Proteus.
 Cùm rapies in jus malis ridentem alienis;
 Fiet aper, modò avis, modò saxum, et cùm volet arbor.
 Si malè rem gerere insani est; contrà, benè sani:
 Putidius multò cerebrum est (mihi crede) Perillî 75
 Dictantis, quod * tu nunquam rescribere possis.

Audire, atque togam jubeo componere, quisquis
 Ambitione malâ, aut argenti pallet amore;
 Quisquis luxuriâ, tristive superstitione,
 Aut alio mentis morbo calet: huc propiùs me, 80
 Dum doceo insanire omnes, vos ordine adite.

Danda est hellebori multò pars maxima avaris:
 Nescio an Anticyram ratio illis destinet omnem,
 Hæredes Staberî summam incidere sepulcro:
 Ni sic fecissent, gladiatorum dare centum 85
 Damnati populo paria, atque epulum, arbitrio Arrî;
 Frumenti quantum metit Africa. Sive ego pravè,
 Seu rectè, hoc volui; ne sis patruus mihi. Credo
 Hoc Staberî prudentem animum vidisse. Quid ergo
 Sensit, cùm summam patrimoni inculpere saxo 90
 Hæredes voluit? Quoad vixit, credidit ingens
 Pauperiem vitium, et cavit nihil acrius; ut, si
 Fortè minùs locuples uno quadrante periret, †
 Ipse videretur sibi nequior. Omnis enim res,
 Virtus, fama, decus, divina humanaque, pulcris 95
 Divitiis parent; quas qui construxerit ‡, ille
 Clarus erit, fortis, justus—Sapiensne? Etiam! et rex,
 Et quidquid volet. Hoc, veluti virtute paratum,

* Quod (vel cui.) Heins.

† Perisset.

‡ Contraxerit.

which you can never repay : Will you be a madman, if you receive it ; or would you be more absurd for rejecting a booty, which propitious Mercury offers ? Take bond, like the banker Nerius, for ten thousand sesterces ; it will not signify : add *all* the forms of Cicuta, so versed in the knotty points of law : add a thousand obligations : yet this wicked Proteus will evade all these ties. *And* when you drag him to justice, laughing as if his cheeks were none of his own * ; he will be transformed into a boar, sometimes into a bird, sometimes into a stone, and when he pleases into a tree. If to conduct one's affairs badly be the part of a madman ; and the reverse, that of a man well in his senses : the brain of Perillius (believe me) who orders you *that sum of money*, which you can never repay, is much more unsound *than your's*.

Whoever is afflicted with evil ambition, or the love of money ; whcever is heated with luxury, or gloomy superstition, or any other disease of the mind, I command him to adjust his garment and attend : hither, all of ye, come near me in order, while I convince you that you are mad.

By far the largest portion of hellebore is to be administered to the covetous : I know not, whether reason does not consign all Anticyra † for their use. The heirs of Staberius engraved the sum *which he left them* upon his tomb : unless they acted in this manner, they were under an obligation to exhibit a hundred pair of gladiators to the people, beside an entertainment according to the direction of Arrius ; and as much corn as is cut in *all* Africa. Whether I have *willed* this rightly or wrongly, it was my will ; be not severe against me, *cries the testator*. I imagine the provident mind of Staberius foresaw this. What then did he mean, when he appointed by will that his heirs should engrave the sum *total* of their patrimony upon his tombstone ? As long as he lived, he deemed poverty a great vice, and nothing did he more industriously avoid : insomuch that, had he died less rich by one farthing, the more iniquitous would he have appeared to himself. For every thing *in nature*, virtue, fame, glory, divine and human *affairs*, are subservient to the attraction of riches ; which whoever shall have accumulated, shall be illustrious, brave, just—What, wise too ? Aye, and a king, and whatever else he pleases. This he was in hopes would greatly redound to his praise, as if it had been an acqui-

* *A proverbial expression for laughing immoderately.*

† *An island in the Archipelago, celebrated for the production of a vast quantity of hellebore.*

Speravit magnæ laudi fore. Quid simile isti
 Græcus Aristippus? qui servos projicere aurum 100
 In mediâ jussit Libyâ; quia tardiùs irent,
 Propter onus segnes. Uter est insanior horum?
 Nil agit exemplum, litem quod lite resolvit.
 Si quis emat citharas, emtas comportet in unum,
 Nec studio citharæ, nec Musæ deditus ulli; 105
 Si scalpra et formas, non sutor; nautica vela,
 Aversus mercaturis; delirus et amens
 Undique dicatur meritò. Quis discrepat istis,
 Qui nummos aurumque recondit, nescius uti
 Compositis, metuensque velut contingere sacrum? 110
 Si quis ad ingentem frumenti semper acervum
 Porrectus vigilet longo cum fuste; neque illinc
 Audeat esuriens dominus contingere granum,
 Ac potiùs foliis parcus vescatur amaris:
 Si, positis intùs Chii veterisque Falerni 115
 Mille cadis, (nihil est, tercentum millibus) acre
 Potet acetum: age; si et stramentis incubet, unde-
 octoginta annos natus, cui stragula vestis,
 Blattarum ac tinearum epulæ, putrescat in arcâ:
 Nimirum insanus paucis videatur, eò quòd 120
 Maxima pars hominum morbo jactatur eodem.
 - Filius, aut etiam hæc libertus ut ebibat hæres,
 Dîs inimice senex, custodis, ne tibi desit?
 Quantulum enim summæ curtabit quisque dierum,
 Ungere si caules oleo meliore, caputque 125
 Cœperis impexâ fœdum porrigine? Quare,
 Si quidvis satis est, perjuras, surripis, aufers
 Undique? Tun' sanus? Populum si cædere saxis
 Incipias, servosque tuos*, quos ære parâris;
 Insanum te omnes pueri, clamentque puellæ: 130
 Cùm laqueo uxorem interimis, matremque veneno,

*Tuo. Faber.

sition of his virtue. In what respect did the Grecian Aristippus act like this, who ordered his slaves to throw away his gold in the midst of Libya ; because, encumbered with the burthen of it, they travelled too slowly ? Which is the greater madman of these two ? An example is nothing to the purpose, that decides one controversy by creating another. If any person were to buy lyres, and (when he had bought them) to stow them in *some one particular* place, *though* neither addicted to the lyre nor to any one muse whatsoever : if a man were to buy paring-knives and lasts, and were no shoemaker ; sails fit for navigation, and were yet averse from merchandizing : he would every where deservedly be stiled delirious, and out of his senses. *And* how does he differ from these, who hoards up cash and gold, and knows not how to use them when accumulated, and is afraid to touch them as if they were consecrated ? If any person before a great heap of corn should keep perpetual watch with a long club, and *though* the owner of it, and hungry, should not dare to take a single grain from it ; and should rather feed upon bitter leaves : if, while a thousand hogsheads of Chian, or old Falernian, is stored up within (nay, that is nothing—three hundred thousand) he drinks nothing, but what is mere sharp vinegar ; again—if, wanting but one year of eighty, he should lie upon straw, who has good bed-clothes rotting in his chest, the food of worms and moths ; he would seem mad, belike, but to few persons : because the greatest part of mankind labours under the same malady.

Thou dotard, hateful to the gods, dost thou guard these *possessions*, for fear of wanting thyself ; to the end that thy son, or even the freed-man thy heir, should guzzle it all up ? For how little will each day deduct from your capital, if you begin to pour better oil upon your greens and your head, filthy with the scurf not combed out of it ? If any thing be a sufficiency, wherefore are you guilty of perjury, *wherefore* do you rob, and plunder from all quarters ? Are you in your senses ? If you were to begin to pelt the populace with stones, and your slaves, which you purchased with money ; all the very boys and girls will cry out, You are a madman. When you despatch your

Incolumi capite es? Quid enim *? Neque tu hoc
facis Argis,

Nec ferro, ut demens genetricem occidit Orestes.

An tu reris eum occisâ insanisse parente?

Ac non antè malis dementem actum Furiis, quàm 135

In matris jugulo ferrum tepefecit acutum?

Quin, ex quo est habitus malè tutæ mentis Orestes,

Nil sanè facit quod tu reprêndere possis:

Non Pyladen ferro violare, aususve sororem

Electram: tantùm maledicit utrique, vocando 140

Hanc Furiam; hunc, aliud, jussit quod splendida bilis.

Pauper Opimius argenti positi intus et auri,

Qui Veientanum festis potare diebus

Campanâ solitus trullâ, vappamque profestis,

Quondam lethargo grandi est oppressus; ut hæres 145

Jam circum loculos et claves lætus ovansque

Curreret. Hunc medicus multùm celer atque fidelis

Excitat hoc pacto; mensam poni jubet, atque

Effundi saccos nummorum, accedere plures 149

Ad numerandum: hominem sic erigit. Addit et illud;

Ni tua custodis, avidus jam hæc auferet hæres.

Men' vivo? Ut vivas igitur, vigila: hoc age †. Quid

vis?

Deficient inopem venæ te, ni cibus atque

Ingens ‡ accedat stomacho fultura ruenti.

Tu cessas? agedum, sume hoc ptisanarium oryzæ. 155

Quanti emtæ §? Parvo. Quanti ergo? Octo assibus ||.

Eheu!

Quid refert, morbo, an furtis pereamve rapinis?

Quisnam igitur sanus? Qui non stultus. Quid
avarus?

* Quidni? neque enim hoc. *Bentl.* † Ago. *Sanad.*
‡ Ingesta. *Markl.* Præsens accedit. *Bentl.*
§ Emtum. *Cunn.* || Octusibus.

wife with a rope, and your mother with poison, are you right in your head? Why not? You neither did this at Argos, nor with the sword, as the mad Orestes slew his mother. What, do you imagine that he ran mad after he had murdered his parent: and that he was not *rather* driven mad by the wicked Furies, before he warmed his sharp steel in his mother's throat? Nay, from the time that Orestes is deemed *by you* to have been of a dangerous disposition, he did nothing in fact that you can blame: he did not dare to offer violence with his sword to Pylades, nor to his sister Electra: he only gave ill language to both of them, by calling her a Fury, and him some other *opprobrious name*, which his violent choler suggested.

Opimius, poor among *heaps* of silver and gold hoarded up within *his own possession*, who used to drink out of Campanian ware *the meagre Veientine wine* on holidays, and mere dregs on common days, was some time ago taken with a prodigious lethargy; insomuch that his heir was already scouring about his coffers and keys, full of joy and triumph. His physician, a man of much fidelity and despatch, raises him in this manner: he orders a table to be brought, and the bags of money to be poured out, *and* several persons to approach in order to count it: by this method he sets the man upon his legs again. And at the same time he addresses him to this effect; Unless you guard your money, your ravenous heir will even now carry off these *treasures of your's*. What, while I am alive? That you may live therefore, awake; observe this *advice*. What would you have me do? Why your blood will fail you that are so reduced, unless food and some great restorative be administered to your decayed stomach. Do you hesitate? come on; take this ptisan made of rice. How much did it cost? A trifle. How much then? Eight asses.* Alas! what does it matter, whether I die of a disease, or by theft and rapine?

Who then is sound? He, who is not a fool. What is the

* The as was less than a penny of our money.

Stultus et insanus. Quid? si quis non sit avarus,
 Continuò sanus? Minimè. Cur, Stoice? Dicam. 160
 Non est cardiacus (Craterum dixisse putato)
 Hic æger. Rectè est igitur, surgetque? Negabit :
 Quòd latus, aut renes morbo tententur acuto.
 Non est perjurus, neque sordidus; immolet æquis
 Hic porcum Laribus: verùm ambitiosus et audax; 165
 Naviget Anticyram. Quid enim differt, barathrone
 Dones quidquid habes, an nunquam utare paratis?
 Servius Oppidius Canusî duo prædia, dives
 Antiquo censu, gnatis divisse duobus
 Fertur, et hoc moriens puëris dixisse vocatis 170
 Ad lectum: Postquam te talos, Aule, nucesque
 Ferre sinu laxo, donare et ludere * vidi;
 Te, Tiberi, numerare, cavis abscondere tristem;
 Extimui, ne vos ageret vesania discors;
 Tu Nomentanum, tu ne sequerere Cicutam. 175
 Quare per Divos oratus uterque Penates,
 Tu cave ne minuas; tu ne majus facias id
 Quod satis esse putat pater, et natura coërcet.
 Prætereà, ne vos titillet gloria, jure-
 jurando obstringam ambo: uter ædilis, fueritve 180
 Vestrûm prætor, is intestabilis et sacer esto.
 In cicere atque fabâ bona tu perdasque lupinis,
 Latus † ut in Circo spatiere, aut æneus ut stes;
 Nudus agris, nudus nummis, insane, paternis?
 Scilicet ut ‡ plausus, quos fert Agrippa, feras tu, 185
 Astuta ingenuum vulpes imitata leonem?
 Ne quis humâsse velit Ajacem, Atrida, vetas cur?
 Rex sum. Nil ultrà quæro plebeius. Et æquam
 Rem imperito: at si cui videor non justus, inultò
 Dicere, quæ sentit, permitto. Maxime regum, 190
 Dî tibi dent captâ classem reducere § Trojâ:

* Perdere. *Bentl.* Et credere. *Cunn.*

† Lentus. *Heins.* Largus. *Markl.* Et æneus. *Bentl.*

‡ Auf. *Markl.* *Wakf.*

§ Deducere. *Bentl.*

covetous man? *Both* a fool and a madman. What?—if a man be not covetous; is he *therefore* immediately to be *deemed* sound? By no means. Why so, Stoic? I will tell you. Such a patient (suppose Craterus *the physician* said this) is not sick at the heart. Is he therefore well, and shall he get up? *No*, he will forbid that: because his side or his reins are harassed with an acute disease. *In like manner*, such a man is not perjured, nor sordid; let him *then* sacrifice a hog to his propitious household-gods: but he is ambitious and assuming; let him make a voyage, *then*, to Anticyra. For what is the difference, whether you squander whatever you have upon an abyss, or make no use of your acquisitions?

Servius Oppidius, rich in the possession of an ancient estate, is reported when dying to have divided two farms at Canusium between his two sons, and to have addressed the boys called to his bedside *in the following manner*: When I saw you, Aulus, carry your playthings and your nuts carelessly in your bosom, and give them and game them away; you, Tiberius, count them, and anxious hide them in holes; I was afraid lest a madness of a different nature should possess you *both*: lest you, *Aulus*, should follow the example of Nomentanus, and you, *Tiberius*, that of Cicuta. Wherefore each of you, entreated by our household-gods, do you (*Aulus*) take care lest you lessen; you (*Tiberius*) lest you make that greater, which your father thinks, and the purposes of nature determine to be sufficient. Farther, lest glory should entice you, I will bind each of you by an oath: whichever of you shall be an edile or a prætor, let him be excommunicated and accursed. Would you destroy your effects in *largesses* of pease, beans, and lupines,* that you may stalk in the Circus at large, or stand *represented* in a statue of brass; a madman, stripped of your paternal estate, stripped of your money? To the end, forsooth, that you may gain those applauses which Agrippa gains, *like* a cunning fox imitating a generous lion?

O Agamemnon, why do you prohibit any one from burying Ajax? I am a king. I, a plebeian, make no farther inquiry. And I command a justifiable thing: but, if I seem unjust to any one, I permit him to speak his sentiments with impunity. Greatest of kings, may the gods grant that, after the taking of Troy, you may conduct your fleet safe home; may I then

* Usually given to the populace by candidates for these posts of honour.

Ergo consulere, et mox respondere licebit ?

Consule. Cur Ajax, heros ab Achille secundus

Putrescit, toties servatis clarus Achivis ;

Gaudeat ut populus Priami Priamusque inhumato,

Per quem tot juvenes patrio caruere sepulcro ? 196

Mille ovium insanus morti dedit, inclytum Ulyssem

Et Menelaum unà mecum se occidere clamans.

Tu cùm pro vitulâ statuis dulcem Aulide gnatam

Ante aras, spargisque molâ caput, improbe, salsâ ; 200

Rectum animi servas ? Quorsum ? Insanus quid
enim Ajax

Fecit, cùm stravit ferro pecus ? Abstinuit vim

Uxore et gnato, mala multa precatus Atridis :

Non ille aut Teucrum, aut ipsum violavit Ulyssem.

Verùm ego, ut hærentes adverso litore naves 205

Eriperem, prudens placavi sanguine Divos.

Nempè tuo, furiose. Meo, sed non furiosus.

Qui species aliàs veri †, scelerisque tumultu

Permistas capiet, commotus habebitur ; atque

Stultitiâne erret, nihilum distabit, an irâ. 210

Ajax, immeritos dum occidit, desipit, agnos ?

Cùm prudens scelus ob titulos admittis ‡ inanes,

Stas animo ? Et purum est, vitio tibi cùm tumidum
est cor ?

Si quis lecticâ nitidam gestare amet agnam ;

Huic vestem, ut gnatae, paret § ancillas, paret aurum ;

Pusam, aut pusillam appellet, fortique marito 216

Destinet uxorem ; interdicto huic omne adimat jus

Prætor, et ad sanos abeat tutela propinquos.

Quid, si quis gnatam pro mutâ devovet agnâ,

Integer est animi ? Ne dixeris. Ergo ubi prava ||

Stultitia, hîc summa est insania : qui sceleratus, 221

* Veris. *Lamb.*

† Tu, prudens scelus ob titulos cùm admittis. *Bentl.*

‡ Pater. *Wakef.*

|| Ibi parva. *Wadd.*

have the liberty to ask questions, and reply in my turn? Ask. Why does Ajax, a hero second *only* to Achilles, rot *above ground*, so often *rendered* glorious for having saved the Grecians; that Priam, and Priam's people may exult in his being unburied, by whose means so many youths have been deprived of their country's rites of sepulture? In his madness he killed a thousand sheep, crying out *at the same time* that he was destroying the famous Ulysses and Menelaus, together with me. When you at Aulis substituted your sweet daughter in the place of a heifer before the altar, and, impious! sprinkled her head with the salt cake; did you preserve soundness of mind? Why do you ask? What then did the mad Ajax do, when he slew the flock with his sword? He abstained from any violence to his wife and child, *though* he imprecated many curses on the sons of Atreus: he neither hurt Teucer, nor even Ulysses himself. But I, out of prudence, appeased the gods with the blood *of my daughter*, that I might loose the ships detained on an adverse shore. Yes, madman! with your own blood. With my own *indeed*, but *yet* I was not mad. Whoever shall form images, foreign from truth, and confused in the tumult of impiety, will always be reckoned disturbed in mind: and it will not matter whether he do a wrong thing through folly or through rage. Is Ajax delirious, while he kills the harmless lambs? Are you right in your head, when you wilfully commit a crime for empty titles? And is your heart pure, while it is swoln with the vice *of ambition*? If any person should take a delight to carry about with him in his sedan a pretty lambkin; *and* should provide clothes, should provide maids and gold for it, as for a daughter; should call it child, or little baby, and should destine it a wife for some stout husband; the prætor would take power from him being interdicted, and the management of him would devolve to his relations, that were in their senses. What, if a man devote his daughter instead of a dumb lambkin, is he right of mind? Never say it. Therefore, wherever there is a foolish depravity, there will be the height of madness. He, who is wicked, will be frantic too;

Et furiosus erit : quem cepit vitrea fama,
Hunc circumtonuit gaudens Bellona cruentis.

Nunc, age, luxuriam et Nomentanum arripe mecum ;
Vincet enim stultos ratio insanire nepotes. 225

Hic simul accepit patrimonî mille talenta,
Edicit, piscator utî, pomarius, auceps,
Unguentarius, ac Tusci turba impia vici,
Cum scurris fartor, cum Velabro omne macellum
Manè domum veniant. Quid tum * ? Venère fre-
quentes. 230

Verba facit leno ; Quidquid mihi, quidquid et horum
Cuique domi est, id crede tuum ; et vel nunc pete,
vel cras.

Accipe, quid contrà juvenis responderit æquus ;
Tu nive Lucanâ dormis † ocreatus, ut aprum
Cœnem ego : tu pisces hiberno ex æquore verris ‡ : 235
Segnis ego, indignus qui tantum possideam. Aufer :
Sume tibi decies ; tibi tantundem ; tibi triplex,
Unde uxor mediâ currit de nocte vocata.

Filius Æsopi detractam ex aure Metellæ
(Scilicet ut decies solidûm exsorberet) aceto 240

Diluit insignem baccam : quî sanior, ac si
Illud idem in rapidum flumen jaceretve cloacam ?

Quintî progenies Arrî, par nobile fratrum,
Nequitia et nugis, pravorum et amore gemellum,
Luscinias soliti impenso prandere coëmtas : 245

Quorsum abeant ? Sanin' ? cretâ an carbone no-
tandi § ?

Ædificare casas, plostello adjungere mures,
Ludere par impar, equitare in arundine longâ,
Si quem delectet barbatum ; amentia verset.
Si puerilius his, ratio esse evincet, amare : 250
Nec quicquam differre, utrumne in pulvere, trimus

* Quid enim. Qui cùm. *Bentl.*

† Tu in. *Markl.* Duras. *Markl.* Wakef. ‡ Vellis. § Notati.

Bellona, who delights in bloodshed, has thundered about his head, whom precarious fame has captivated.

Now, come on, arraign with me luxury and Nomentanus : for reason will evince that foolish spendthrifts are mad. This fellow, as soon as he received a thousand talents of patrimony, issues an order that the fishmonger, the fruiterer, the poulterer, the perfumer, and the impious gang of the Tuscan alley, prompters and buffoons, the whole shambles, together with *all Velabrum* *, should come to his house in the morning. What was the consequence ? *Why*, they came in crowds. The pander makes a speech : “ Whatever I, or whatever each of these has at home, believe it to be *entirely* your’s ; and give your order for it either directly, or to-morrow.” Now hear, what reply the considerate youth made : “ You sleep booted in Lucanian snow, that I may feast on a boar : you sweep the wintry seas for fish : I am indolent, *and* unworthy to possess so much. “ *Here*, away with it : do you take for your *share* ten hundred thousand sesterces ; you as much ; you thrice the sum, from “ whose *house* your spouse runs, when called for, at midnight.” The son of *Æsopus*, the actor (that he might, forsooth, swallow a million of sesterces at a draught) dissolved a precious pearl, which he had taken from the ear of Metella, in vinegar : how much wiser was he *in doing this*, than if he had thrown the same into a rapid river, or the common sewer ? The progeny of Quintus Arrius, an illustrious pair of brothers, *true* twins in wickedness and trifling and the love of depravity, used to dine upon nightingales bought at a vast expense : to whom do these belong ? Are they in their senses ? Are they to be marked with chalk, or with charcoal † ?

If an *aged person* with a long beard should take a delight to build baby-houses, to yoke mice to a go-cart, to play at odd and even, *and* to ride upon a long cane ; madness must be his motive. If reason should evince, that to be in love is a more childish thing than these ; and that there is no difference whe-

* A place in Rome where oil was sold.

† A proverbial expression, for being either acquitted or condemned.

Quale priùs, ludas * opus, an meretricis amore
 Sollicitus plores : quæro, faciasne quòd olim
 Mutatus Polemon ? Ponas insignia morbi,
 Fasciolas, cubital, focalia ; potus ut ille 255
 Dicitur ex collo furtim carpsisse coronas,
 Postquam est impransi correptus voce magistri ?
 Porrigis irato puero cùm poma, recusat :
 Sume, catelle ; negat : si non des, optat. Amator
 Exclusus quì distat : agit ubi secum, eat, an non, 260
 Quò rediturus erat non arcessitus ; et hæret
 Invisis foribus ? Nec † nunc, cùm me vocat ultrò,
 Accedam : an potiùs mediter finire dolores ?
 Exclusit : revocat : redeam ? Non, si obsecret. Ecce
 Servus, non paulo sapientior ; O here, quæ res 265
 Nec modum habet neque consilium, ratione modoque
 Tractari non vult. In amore hæc sunt mala ; bellum,
 Pax rursum : hæc si quis tempestatis propè ritu
 Mobilia, et cæcâ fluitantia sorte, laboret
 Reddere certa sibi ; nihilo plus explicet, ac si 270
 Insanire paret certâ ratione modoque.
 Quid, cùm Picens excerpens semina pomis
 Gaudes, si cameram percûsti fortè ; penes te es ?
 Quid, cùm balba feris annoso verba palato,
 Ædificante casas quì sanior ? Adde cruorem 275
 Stultitiæ, atque ignem gladio scrutare. Modò, inquam,
 Hellade percussâ, Marius cùm præcipitat se,
 Cerritus fuit ? An commotæ crimine mentis
 Absolves hominem, et sceleris damnabis eundem,
 Ex more imponens cognata vocabula rebus ? 280
 Libertinus erat, qui circum compita siccus
 Lautis manè senex manibus currebat ; et, Unum,
 (Quid tam ‡ magnum ? addens) unum me surpите
 morti,
 Dís etenim facile est, orabat ; sanus utrisque

* Ducas. Wakef.

† Ne.

‡ Quiddam.

ther you play the same games in the dust, as when three years old, or anxious whine for the love of a harlot : I beg to know, if you will act as the reformed Polemon * did of old ? Will you lay aside those ensigns of your disease, your rollers, your mantle, your mufflers : as he in his cups is said to have privately torn the chaplet from his neck, after he was corrected by the speech of his fasting master ? When you offer apples to a cross boy, he refuses them : Here, take them, you little dog ; he denies you : if you don't give them, he wants them. In what does an excluded lover differ *from such a boy* ; when he argues with himself whether he should go or not, to that very place whither he was returning without being sent for, and cleaves to the hated doors ? “ What, shall I not go to her “ now, when she invites me of her own accord : or shall I rather think of putting an end to my pains ? She has excluded me ; she recalls me : shall I return ? No, not if she should implore me.” Observe the servant, not a little wiser : “ O “ master, that which has neither moderation nor conduct, cannot be guided by reason or method. In love these evils are “ inherent ; war *one while*, then peace again. If any one “ should endeavour to ascertain these things, that are various “ as the weather, and fluctuating by blind chance ; he will make “ no more of it, than if he should set about raving by right “ reason and rule.” What—when, picking the pippins from the Picenian apples, you rejoice if haply you have hit the vaulted roof ; are you yourself ? What—when you strike out faltering accents from your antiquated palate, how much wiser are you than a *child* that builds houses of *clay* ? Then to the folly of love add bloodshed, *its consequence*, and stir the fire with a sword †. I ask you, when Marius lately, after he had stabbed Hellas, threw himself down a precipice, was he raving mad ? Or will you absolve the man from the imputation of a disturbed mind, and condemn him for the crime, according to *your custom*, imposing on things names that have an affinity in *signification* ‡ ?

There was a *certain* freedman, who, an old man, ran about the streets in a morning fasting, with his hands washed, and prayed *thus* : “ Snatch me alone from death (adding, for what so great thing is it ?) me alone, for it is an easy matter for

* A notorious rake, that went drunk into the school of Xenocrates, by whom he was reformed, and afterwards made his disciple.

† A proverbial expression for making bad worse.

‡ In order to make a distinction where there is no difference, for wickedness (argues he) is madness.

Auribus atque oculis : mentem, nisi litigiosus, 285
 Exciperet dominus cùm venderet. Hoc quoque vulgus
 Chrysippus ponit fœcundâ in gente Menenî.

Jupiter, ingentes qui das adimisque dolores,
 (Mater ait pueri, menses jam quinque cubantis)
 Frigida si puerum quartana reliquerit ; illo 290
 Manè die, quo tu indicis jejunia, nudus
 In Tiberi stabit. Casus medicusve levârit
 Ægrum ex præcipiti ; mater delira necabit
 In gelidâ fixum ripâ, febrimque reducet. 294

Quone malo mentem concussa ? Timore Deorum.

Hæc mihi Stertinius, sapientum octavus, amico
 Arma dedit, posthac ne compellarer inultus.
 Dixerit insanum qui me, totidem audiet ; atque
 Respicere ignoto discet pendentia tergo.

Stoice, post damnum sic vendas omnia pluris : 300
 Quâ me stultitiâ (quoniam non est genus unum)
 Insanire putas ? Ego nam videor mihi sanus.
 Quid ? caput abscissum demens * cùm portat Agave
 Gnati infelicis, sibi tum furiosa videtur ?
 Stultum me fateor (liceat concedere veris) 305
 Atque etiam insanum : tantùm hoc edissere, quo me
 Ægrotare putes animi vitio. Accipe : primùm
 Ædificas ; hoc est, longos imitaris, ab imo
 Ad summum totus moduli bipedalis : et idem
 Corpore majorem, rides Turbonis in armis 310
 Spiritum et incessum : quî ridiculus minùs illo ?
 An quodcunque facit Mæcenas, te quoque verum est
 Tanto dissimilem et tanto certare minorem ?
 Absentis ranæ pullis vituli pede pressis,
 Unus ubi effugit, matri denarrat, ut ingens 315

* Manibus. Benth.

the gods ;" *this man* was sound in both his ears and eyes : *but* his master, when he sold him, would except his understanding, unless he were fond of law-suits. This crowd too Chrysippus places in the fruitful family of Menenius*.

O Jupiter, who givest and takest away the greatest afflictions (cries the mother of a boy, now lying *sick* a-bed for five months) if *this* cold quartan *ague* should leave the child, in the morning of that day, on which you enjoin a fast, he shall stand naked in the Tiber. Should chance or the physician relieve the patient from his imminent danger, the infatuated mother will destroy *the boy* placed on a cold bank, and will bring back the fever. With what disorder of the mind is she stricken? Why, with a *superstitious* fear of the gods.

These arms Stertinius, the eighth of the wise men, gave to me, *as* to a friend, that for the future I might not be roughly accosted without avenging myself. Whosoever shall call me madman, shall hear as much from me *in return* ; and shall learn to look back upon the bag, that hangs behind him †.

O Stoic, so may you, after your damage, sell all *your merchandise* the better : what folly (for, *it seems*, there are more kinds than one) do you think I am infatuated with? For to myself I seem *quite* sound. What—when mad Agave ‡ carries the amputated head of her unhappy son, does she then seem mad to herself? I allow myself a fool (let me yield to the truth) and a madman likewise : only declare this, with what *particular* distemper of mind you think me afflicted. Hear then : in the first place you build ; that is, *though* from top to bottom *you are but* of the two-foot size, you imitate the tall : and *yet* you, the same person, laugh at the spirit and strut of Turbo § in armour, too great for his *little* body : *pray*, how are you less ridiculous than him? What—is it fitting that, in every thing Mæcenas does, you, who are so very much unlike him, and so much his inferior, should vie with him? The young ones of a frog being in her absence crushed by the foot of a calf, when one of them had made his escape, he told his mother that a huge beast had dashed his brethren to pieces.

* Menenius was a crazy person, of a numerous and illustrious family.

† Alluding to a fable of Æsop, where Jupiter is feigned to have put two bags upon every man ; the one, filled with his neighbour's faults before, the other, filled with his own, behind : so that he sees the former, but not the latter.

‡ Agave slew her son Pentheus for despising the Bacchanalian ceremonies.

§ Turbo was a little strutting gladiator.

Bellua cognatos eliserit. Illa rogare,
Quantane*? Num tandem, se inflans, sic magna
fuisset?

Major dimidio. Num tanto? Cùm magis atque
Se magis inflaret; Non, si te ruperis, inquit,
Par eris. Hæc a te non multùm abludit imago. 320
Adde poëmata nunc (hoc est, oleum adde camino)
Quæ si quis sanus fecit, sanus facis et tu.
Non dico horrendam rabiem—Jam desine—Cultum
Majorem censu—Teneas, Damasippe, tuis te—
Mille puellarum, puerorum mille furores— 325
O major, tandem parcas insane minori.

SATIRA IV.

*Catii nescio cujus futuitatem irridet, qui summam hominis
felicitatem in arte culinariâ poneret.*

UNDE, et quò Catius? Non est mihi tempus aventi
Ponere signa novis præceptis, qualia vincant
Pythagoran, Anytique reum, doctumque Platona.
Peccatum fateor, cùm te sic tempore lævo
Interpellârim: sed des veniam bonus, oro. 5
Quòd si interciderit tibi nunc aliquid, repetes mox;
Sive est naturæ hoc, sive artis, mirus utroque.
Quin id erat curæ, quo pacto cuncta tenerem;
Utpote res tenues, tenui sèrmone peractas.
Ede hominis nomen; simul et †, Romanus an hospes.
Ipsa ‡ memor præcepta canam: celabitur auctor. 11
Longa quibus facies ovis erit, illa memento,

* Tantum, sufflans se, magna fuit? Tum major dimidio, Num tantum? Hæc.

† Simul an.

‡ Ipse.

She began to ask, How big? Whether it were so great? puffing herself up. Greater by half. What, so big? when she had swelled herself more and more: If you should burst yourself, says he, you will not be equal to it. This image bears no great dissimilitude to you. Now add poems (that is, add oil to the fire) which, if ever any man in his senses *made*, why so do you. I do not mention your horrid rage of *temper*.—At length, have done—Your way of living beyond your fortune—Confine yourself to your own affairs, Damasippus—Those thousand passions for the fair, &c. Thou greater madman, at last, spare thy inferior.

 SATIRE IV.

He ridicules the absurdity of one Catius, who placed the summit of human felicity in the culinary art.

WHENCE, and whither, Catius? I have not time to inform you, being desirous of impressing on my memory some new precepts; such as may excel Pythagoras, and him that was accused by Anytus, and the learned Plato*. I acknowledge my offence, since I have interrupted you at so unlucky a juncture: but grant me your pardon, good sir, I beseech you. If any thing should have slipped you now, you will presently recollect it: whether this *talent* of your's be of nature, or of art, for you are amazing in both. Nay, but I was solicitous, how I might retain all *these precepts*; as being things of a delicate nature, and in a delicate style. Tell me the name of this personage; and at the same time whether he is a Roman, or a foreigner? As I have them by heart, I will recite the precepts: the author shall be concealed.

Observe, *in the first place*, to serve up those eggs that are

* Socrates, who was falsely accused by Melitus and Anytus of contemning the gods.

Ut succi melioris et ut magis alba * rotundis,
 Ponere : namque marem cohibent callosa vitellum.
 Caule suburbano, qui siccis crevit in agris 15
 Dulcior : irriguo nihil est elutius horto.
 Si vespertinus subito te oppresserit hospes,
 Ne gallina malum responset dura palato,
 Doctus eris vivam misto † mersare Falerno :
 Hoc teneram faciet. Pratensibus optima fungis 20
 Natura est : aliis malè creditur. Ille salubres
 Æstates peraget, qui nigris prandia moris
 Finiet, ante gravem quæ legerit arbore solem.
 Aufidius forti miscebat mella Falerno,
 Mendosè : quoniam vacuis committere venis 25
 Nil nisi lene decet : leni præcordia mulso
 Prolueris meliùs. Si dura morabitur alvus,
 Mytilus et viles pellent obstantia conchæ,
 Et lapathi brevis herba ; sed albo non sinè Coö.
 Lubrica nascentes implent conchylia lunæ. 30
 Sed non omne mare est generosæ fertile testæ :
 Murice Baiano melior Lucrina peloris :
 Ostrea Cirçæis, Miseno oriuntur echini :
 Pectinibus patulis jactat se molle Tarentum.
 Nec sibi cœnarum quivis temerè arroget artem 35
 Non priùs exactâ tenui ratione saporum.
 Nec satis est carâ pisces averrere mensâ,
 Ignarum quibus est jus aptius, et quibus assis
 Languidus in cubitum jam se conviva reponet.
 UMBER, et ilignâ nutritus glande, rotundas 40
 Curvat aper lances carnem vitantis inertem :
 Nam Laurens malus est, ulvis et arundine pinguis.
 Vineâ summittit capreas non semper edules.
 Fœcundæ leporis sapiens sectabitur armos.
 Piscibus atque avibus quæ natura et foret ætas, 45

* Alma. Bentl. Alta (i. e. alentia.) Cunn. † Musto. Bentl.

of an oblong make, as being of sweeter flavour and finer colour than the round ones : for, being tough shelled, they contain a male yolk. Cabbage, that grows in dry lands, is sweeter than that about town : nothing is more slabby than a garden much watered. If a visitor should come unexpectedly upon you in the evening, lest the tough old hen prove disagreeable to his palate, you must be instructed to drown it in Falernian wine mixed *with water* : this will make it tender. The mushrooms, that grow in meadows, are of the best kind : all others are dangerously trusted. That man shall spend his summers healthy, who shall finish his dinners with mulberries black *with ripeness*, which he shall have gathered from the tree, before the sun becomes too powerful. Aufidius used to mix honey with strong Falernian, injudiciously : because it is right to commit nothing to the empty veins, but what is emollient : you will, with more propriety, wash your stomach with soft mead. If your belly should be hard bound, the limpet and coarse cockles will remove *all* obstructions, and leaves of the small sorrel ; but not without Coän white wine. The increasing moons swell the lubricating shell-fish. But every sea is not *alike* productive of the exquisite sorts. The Lucrine muscle is better than the Baian murex : *the best* oysters come from the Circean promontory ; cray-fish from Misenum : the soft Tarentum plumes herself on her broad 'scalops. Let no one presumptuously arrogate to himself the science of banqueting, unless the nice doctrine of tastes have been previously considered by him with great exactness. Nor is it enough to sweep away a parcel of fishes from the expensive stall, *while he remains* ignorant for what sort stewed sauce is more proper, and what being toasted, the sated guest will presently replace himself on his elbow *. Let the boar from Umbria, and that which has been fed with acorns of the scarlet oak, bend the round dishes of him, who dislikes all flabby meat : for the Laurentian boar, fattened with flags and reeds, is bad. The vineyard does not always afford the most eatable kids. A man of sense will be fond of the wings of a pregnant hare. What is the proper age and nature of fish and fowl, *though* inquired af-

* Such was the eating posture of the Romans.

Ante meum nulli patuit quæsitæ palatum*.
 Sunt, quorum ingenium nova tantum crustula promit.
 Nequaquam satis in re unam consumere curam :
 Ut si quis solum hoc, mala ne sint vina, laboret ;
 Quali perfundat pisces securus olivo. 50
 Massica si cælo supponas vina sereno ;
 Nocturnam, si quid crassi est, tenuabitur auram,
 Et decedet odor nervis inimicus : at illa
 Integrum perdunt lino vitiata saporem.
 Surrentina vafer qui miscet fæce Falernam 55
 Vina, columbino limum bene colligit ovo :
 Quatenus ima petit volvens aliena vitellus.
 Tostis marcentem squillis recreabis et Afram
 Potorem cochleam ; nam lactuca innatat acri
 Post vinum stomacho : pernam magis ac magis hillis 60
 Flagitat in morsus refici : quin omnia malit,
 Quæcunque immundis fervent illata popinis.
 Est operæ pretium duplicis pernoscere juris
 Naturam : simplex e dulci constat olivo ;
 At pingui miscere mero muriâque decebit, 65
 Non aliam quam quam Byzantia putruit † orcam.
 Hoc ubi confusum sectis inferbuit herbis,
 Corycioque croco sparsum stetit, insuper addes
 Pressa Venafranæ quod bacca remisit olivæ.
 Picenis cedunt pomis Tiburtia succo ; 70
 Nam facie præstant. Venucula convenit ollis.
 Rectius Albanam fumo duraveris uvam :
 Hanc ego cum malis, ego facem primus et halec,
 Primus et invenior ‡ piper album, cum sale nigro
 Incretum, puris circumposuisse catillis. 75
 Immane est vitium, dare millia terna macello,
 Angustoque vagos pisces urguere catino.
 Magna movet stomacho fastidia ; seu puer unctis
 Tractavit calicem manibus, dum furta ligurrit,

* Palato.

† Putuit.

‡ Inveni.

ter, was never discovered before my *distinguishing* palate. There are some, whose genius invents nothing but new kinds of pastry. *But* to waste one's care upon one thing, is by no means sufficient : just as if any person should use all his endeavours for this only, that the wine be not bad ; quite careless *at the same time*, what oil he pours upon his fish. If you set out *your* Massic wine in fair weather, should there be any thing thick in it, it will be attenuated by the nocturnal air, and *the* smell unfriendly to the nerves will go off : but, if filtrated through linen, it will lose its entire flavour. He, who skilfully mixes the Surrentine wine with Falernian lees, collects the sediment with a pigeon's egg : because the yolk sinks to the bottom, rolling *down with it* all the heterogeneous parts. You may rouse the jaded toper with roasted shrimps and African cockles ; for lettuce after wine floats upon the soured stomach : by ham preferably, and by sausages, it craves to be restored to its *true* appetite : nay, it will prefer every thing, which is brought smoking hot from the nasty eating-houses. It is worth while to be acquainted with the two kinds of sauce. The simple consists of sweet oil ; which it will be proper to mix with rich wine and pickle, *but with no other pickle* than that by which the Byzantian jar has been tainted. When this, mingled with shredded herbs, has boiled, and, sprinkled with Corycian saffron, has stood *some time*, you shall over and above add what the pressed berry of the Venafran olive yields. The Tiburtian yield to the Picenian apples in juice, though they excel in look. The Venusian grape is proper for *preserving in pots*. The Albanian you had better harden in the smoke. I am found to be the first that served up this grape with apples, in neat little side-plates, to be the first *likewise that served up* wine-lees and herring-brine, *and* white pepper finely mixed up with black salt. It is an enormous fault to bestow three thousand sesterces on the fish-market, and *then* to cramp the roving fishes in a narrow dish. It causes a great nausea in the stomach ; if either the slave touches the cup with

Sive gravis veteri crateræ limus adhæsit. 80
 Vilibus in scopis, in mappis, in scobe, quantus
 Consistit sumtus? Neglectis, flagitium ingens.
 Ten' lapides varios lutulentâ radere palmâ,
 Et Tyrias dare circum illota toralia vestes;
 Oblitum, quanto curam sumtumque minorem 85
 Hæc habeant, tanto reprêndi justiùs illis,
 Quæ nisi divitibus nequeunt contingere mensis?
 Docte Cati, per amicitiam Divosque rogatus,
 Ducere me auditum, perges quocunque *, memento.
 Nam, quamvis referas memori mihi pectore cuncta,
 Non tamen interpret tantundem juveris. Adde 91
 Vultum habitumque hominis; quem tu vidisse beatus
 Non magni pendis, quia contigit; at mihi cura
 Non mediocris inest, fontes ut adire remotos,
 Atque haurire queam vitæ præcepta beatæ. 95

SATIRA V.

*Hæreditatum captatores quibus artibus uterentur, faceto
 Ulysses inter et Tiresiam dialogo exponit.*

Hoc quoque, Tiresia, præter narrata petenti
 Responde: quibus amissas reparare queam res
 Artibus atque modis—quid rides? Jamne, dolose †,
 Non satis est Ithacam revehi, patriosque penates
 Aspicere? O nulli quidquam mentite, vides ut 5
 Nudus inopsque domum redeam, te vate; neque illic
 Aut apotheca procis intacta est, aut pecus. Atqui
 Et genus et virtus, nisi cum re, vilior algâ est.

* Quumcunque. *Cunn.*

† Doloso.

greasy hands, while he licks up snacks, or if offensive grime has adhered to the ancient goblet. In trays, in mats, in sawdust, *that are so cheap*, what great expense can there be? *But*, if they are neglected, it is a heinous shame. What, is *it fitting* that you should sweep Mosaic pavements with a dirty broom made of palm, and throw Tyrian carpets over the unwashed furniture of your couch; forgetting that, by how much less care and expense these things are attended, so much the more justly may *the want of them* be censured, than of those things which cannot be obtained, but at the tables of the rich?

Learned Cælius, entreated by our friendship and the gods, remember to introduce me to an audience *with this great man*, whenever you shall go to him. For, though by your memory you relate every thing *faithfully* to me, yet as a relater you cannot delight me in so high a degree. Add to this the countenance and deportment of the man; whom you, happy in having seen, do not much regard, because it has been your lot: but I have no small solicitude, that I may approach the distant fountain-heads, and imbibe the precepts of *such* a blessed life.

 SATIRE V.

In a humorous dialogue between Ulysses and Tiresias, he exposes those arts, which the fortune-hunters made use of, in order to be appointed the heirs of rich old men.

BESIDE what you have *already* told me, O Tiresias, answer to this petition of mine: by what arts and expedients may I be able to repair my ruined fortunes—why do you laugh? Does it already seem little to you, you cozener, to be brought back *safe* to Ithaca, and to behold *again* your family household-gods? O you, who never spake falsely to any one, you see how naked and destitute I return home, according to your prophecy: nor is either my magazine, or my cattle, there unembzzled by the suitors of *Penelope*. But birth and virtue, unless attended with substance, is viler trash than sea-weed.

Quando pauperiem (missis ambagibus) horres ;
 Accipe quâ ratione queas ditescere. Turdus, 10
 Sive aliud privum dabitur tibi : devolet illuc,
 Res ubi magna nitet, domino sene : dulcia poma,
 Et quoscunque feret cultus tibi fundus honores,
 Ante Larem gustet venerabilior Lare dives ;
 Qui quamvis perjurus erit, sine gente *, cruentus
 Sanguine fraterno, fugitivus ; ne tamen illi 16
 Tu comes exterior, si postulet, ire recuses.
 Utne tegam spurco Damæ latus ? Haud ita Trojæ
 Me gessi, certans semper melioribus. Ergo
 Pauper eris. Fortem hoc animum tolerare jubebo ;
 Et quondam majora tuli. Tu protinùs, unde 21
 Divitias ærisque ruam, dic augur, acervos.
 Dixi equidem, et dico. Captes astutus ubique
 Testamenta senum : neu, si vafer unus et alter
 Insidiatorem præroso fugerit hamo, 25
 Aut spem deponas, aut artem illusus omittas.
 Magna minorve foro si res certabitur olim ;
 Vivet uter locuples sine gnatis, improbus ultrò
 Qui meliorem audax vocet in jus, illius esto
 Defensor : famâ civem causâque priorem 30
 Sperne, domi si gnatus erit fœcundave conjux.
 Quinte, puta, aut Publi (gaudent prænomine molles
 Auriculæ) tibi me virtus tua fecit amicum :
 Jus anceps novi ; causas defendere possum :
 Eripiet quivis oculos citiùs mihi, quàm te 35
 Contemptum cassâ † nuce pauperet. Hæc mea cura est,
 Ne quid tu perdas, neu sis jocus. Ire domum, atque
 Pelliculam curare jube. Fi cognitor ipse ;
 Persta, atque obdura ; seu rubra Canicula findet
 Infantes statuas ; seu pingui tentus omaso 40
 Furius hibernas canâ nive conspuet Alpes.
 Nonne vides (aliquis cubito stantem propè tangens

* *Mente. Wakef.*† *Quassâ.*

... a line ... Bob...

Since (circumlocution apart) you are in dread of poverty, hear by what means you may grow wealthy. If a thrush, or any *nice* thing for your own private *eating* shall be given you, it must speed away to that place, where shines a great fortune, the possessor being an old man: delicious apples, and whatever dainties your well-cultivated ground brings forth for you, let the rich man, as more to be revered than your household-god, taste before him: and, though he be perjured, of no family, stained with his brother's blood, a runaway; if he desire it, do not refuse to go along with him, his companion on the exterior side*. What, shall I walk cheek by jole with a filthy Damas? I did not behave myself in that manner at Troy, contending always with the best. You must then be poor. I will command my indignant soul to bear this *evil*; I have formerly endured even greater. Do you *however*, O prophet, tell me directly how I may amass riches, and heaps of money. In troth I have told you, and tell you again. Use your craft to lie at catch for the last wills of old men: nor, if one or two cunning chaps escape *the angler* by biting the bait off the hook, either lay aside hope, or quit the art, though disappointed in your aim. If an affair, *either* of little or great consequence, shall be contested at any time at the bar; whichever of the parties lives wealthy without heirs, *should he be* a rogue, who daringly takes the law of a better man, be you his advocate: Despise the citizen, who is superior in reputation and *the justness* of his cause, if at home he has a son or a fruitful wife. *Address him thus*: "Quintus," for instance, "or Publius (delicate ears delight in the prefixed name †) your virtue has made me your friend. I am acquainted with all the precarious quirks of the law; I can plead causes. Any one shall sooner snatch my eyes from me, than he shall despise and defraud you of *the value* of a deaf nut. This is my care, "that you lose nothing, that you be not made a jest of." Then bid him go home, and make much of himself. Be his solicitor yourself: persevere and be steadfast: whether the glaring dog-star shall cleave the infant statues; or Furius*, distended with his greasy paunch, shall spew white snow over the wintry Alps. Do not you see (shall some one say, jogging the person that stands

* *The left side; that is, give him the wall.*

† *The prænomen was the first name of the three, which Romans of condition generally had, as Marcus Tullius Cicero, Publius Virgilius Maro, &c.*

‡ *A parody upon a bombastic line of Furius Bibaculus.*

Inquiet) ut patiens ! ut amicis aptus ! ut acer !
Plures annabunt thynni, et cetaria * crescent.

Si cui præterea validus malè filius in re 45
Præclarâ sublatus aletur ; ne manifestum
Cœlibis obsequium nudet te, leniter in spem
Arrepe officiosus, ut et scribare secundus
Hæres ; et, si quis casus puerum egerit Orco,
In vacuum venias : perrarò hæc alea fallit. 50
Qui testamentum tradet tibi cunque legendum,
Abnuere, et tabulas a te remove memento ;
Sic tamen, ut limis rapias quid prima secundo
Cera velit versu ; solus multisne cohæres,
Veloci percurre oculo. Plerumque recoctus 55
Scriba ex quinqueviro corvum deludet hiantem ;
Captatorque dabit risus Nasica Corano.

Num furis ; an prudens ludis me, obscura canendo ?
O Laërtiade, quidquid dicam, aut erit, aut non :
Divinare etenim magnus mihi donat Apollo. 60
Quid tamen ista velit sibi fabula, si licet, ede.

Tempore quo juvenis Parthis horrendus, ab alto
Demissum genus Æneâ, tellure marique
Magnus erit ; forti nubet procera Corano
Filia Nasicæ, metuentis reddere soldum. 65
Tum gener hoc faciet ; tabulas socero dabit, atque
Ut legat, orabit : multùm Nasica negatas
Accipiet tandem, et tacitus leget ; invenietque
Nil sibi legatum, præter plorare, suisque.

Illud ad hæc jubeo : mulier si fortè dolosa 70
Libertusve senem delirum temperet, illis
Accedas socius : laudes, laudêris ut absens.
Adjuvat hoc quoque : sed vincit longè priùs ipsum

* Cygni, et vivaria.

next to him by the elbow) how indefatigable he is, how serviceable to his friends, how acute! *By this means* more gudgeons shall swim in, and your fish-ponds will increase.

Farther, if any one in affluent circumstances has reared an ailing son, lest a *too* open complaisance to a single man should detect you, creep gradually into the hope of *succeeding him*, and that you may be set down as second heir; and, if any casualty should despatch the boy to his long home, you may come into the vacancy. This die seldom fails. Whoever delivers his will to you to read, be mindful to decline it, and push the parchment from you: *do it* however in such a manner, that you may catch with an oblique glance, what the first page * intimates to be in the second clause: run over with a quick eye, whether you are sole heir, or co-heir with many *others*. Sometimes a well-seasoned lawyer, *risen* from a Quinquevir †, shall delude the gaping raven; and the fortune-hunter Nasica shall be laughed at by Coranus.

What, do you rave; or do you play upon me designedly, by uttering obscurities? O son of Laërtes, whatever I shall say, will *actually* come to pass, or *it will* not: for the great Apollo gives me the power to divine. Then, if it is proper, relate what that tale means.

At that time when the youth dreaded by the Parthians, an offspring derived from the noble Æneas, shall be mighty by land and sea; the tall daughter of Nasica, so averse to pay the sum total of his debts, shall wed the stout Coranus. Then the son-in-law shall proceed thus: he shall deliver his will to his father-in-law, and entreat him to read it; Nasica will at length receive it, after it has been several times refused, and silently peruse it; and will find no other legacy left to him and his, except *leave* to lament.

To these *directions I have already given*, I subjoin that *following*: if haply a cunning woman or a freed man have the management of an old driveller, join with them as an associate; praise them, that you may be praised in your absence. This too is of service; but to storm the capital itself, excels this me-

* Literally, the first wax: for they used to cut their letters with the *stilus* (already described) upon wax, spread on vellum or tablets.

† Quinquevir; one of five commissioners to execute a transaction; an officer (it should seem from this passage) of no great consequence.

Expugnare caput. Scribet mala carmina vecors ?
 Laudato. Scörtator erit ? cave te roget ; ultrò 75
 Penelopen facilis potiori trade. Putasne,
 Perduci poterit tam frugi tamque pudica,
 Quam nequiere proci recto depellere cursu ?
 Venit enim magnum * donandi parca juvenus,
 Nec tantum Veneris, quantum studiosa culinæ. 80
 Sic tibi Penelope frugi est : quæ si semel uno
 De sene gustârit tecum partita lucellum ;
 Ut canis, a corio nunquam absterrebitur uncto
 Me sene, quod dicam factum est ; anus improba
 Thebis
 Ex testamento sic est elata : cadaver 85
 Unctum oleo largo nudis humeris tulit hæres ;
 Scilicet elabi si posset mortua : credo,
 Quòd nimiùm institerat viventi. Cautus adito ;
 Neu desis operæ, neve immoderatus abundes.
 Difficilem et morosum offendet † garrulus. Ultrò 90
 Non etiam sileas. Davus sis comicus ; atque
 Stes capite obstipo, multùm similis metuenti.
 Obsequio grassare : mone, si increbuit aura,
 Cautus uti velet carum caput : extrahe turbâ
 Oppositis humeris : aurem substringe loquaci. 95
 Importunus amat laudari ? Donec ‘ ohe jam !’
 Ad cælum manibus sublatis dixerit, urgue ; et
 Crescentem tumidis infla sermonibus utrem.
 Cùm te servitio longo curâque levârit ;
 Et certùm vigilans, ‘ Quartæ esto partis Ulysses,’ 100
 Audieris hæres : ‘ Ergo nunc Dama sodalis
 Nusquam est ! unde mihi tam fortem, tamque fide-
 lem !’
 Sparge subinde : et, si paulùm potes, illacrymare ‡. Est

* Vænit enim magno : *Eor.* (Indignum !) *Bentl.*

† Offendes. *Bentl.*

‡ Sic paulum potes illacrimare, et Gaudia prudenter vultu celare. *Bentl.*

thod by far. Shall he, a dotard, scribble wretched verses? Applaud them. Shall he be a wench? Take care, *you do not suffer* him to ask you: of your own accord complaisantly deliver up *your* Penelope to him, as preferable to yourself. What—do you think so sober, and so chaste a woman can be brought over, whom so many wooers could not divert from the right course? *May be so*; because a parcel of young fellows came, *who were too parsimonious* to give a great price, nor so much desirous of an amorous intercourse, as of the kitchen. So far your Penelope is chaste: who, had she once tasted of one old *doting gallant*, and shared with you the profit, *would have been* like a hound, which will never be frighted away from the reeking skin of the *new-killed game*.

What I am going to tell you, happened when I was an old man. A wicked hag at Thebes was, according to her will, carried forth in this manner: her heir bore her corpse, anointed with a large quantity of oil, upon his naked shoulders; with the intent that, if possible, she might escape from him *even* when dead: because, I imagine, he had pressed upon her too much when living. Be cautious in your addresses: neither be wanting in your pains, nor immoderately exuberant. By voluntary garrulity you will offend the splenetic and morose. You must not, *however*, be silent. Be Davus in the play; and stand with your head on one side, much like one who is in great awe. Attack him with complaisance: if the air freshens, advise him carefully to cover up his precious head: disengage him from the crowd, by opposing your shoulders to it: closely attach your ear to him, if chatty*. Is he immoderately fond of being praised? Pay him home, till he shall cry out, with his hands lifted up to heaven, "Enough;" and puff up the swelling bladder with tumid speeches. When he shall have at last released you from your long servitude and anxiety; and, being certainly awake, you shall hear *this article in his will*. "Let Ulysses be heir of one-fourth of my estate: Is then my companion Damas now no more? Where shall I find another so brave and so faithful?" Throw out *something of this kind* every now and then: and, if you can a little, weep for him. It is fit to disguise your countenance, which other-

* *Aurem substringere* signifies putting the hair behind the ears, to be able to hear better.

Gaudia prodentem vultum * celare. Sepulcrum,
 Permissum arbitrio, sinè sordibus extrue. Funus
 Egregiè factum laudet vicinia. Si quis 106
 Fortè cohæredum senior malè tussiet, huic tu
 Dic, ex parte tuâ, seu fundi sive domûs sit
 Emtor, gaudentem nummo te addicere. Sed me
 Imperiosa trahit Prosperina : vive, valeque. 110

 SATIRA VI.

*Rusticani otii commoda cum urbanæ vitæ molestiis
 contendit.*

Hoc erat in votis : modus agri non ita magnus,
 Hortus ubi, et tecto vicinus jugis aquæ fons,
 Et paulùm silvæ super his foret. Auctiùs, atque
 Dî meliùs fecere. Bene est : nihil ampliùs oro,
 Maiâ nate, nisi ut propria hæc mihi munera faxis. 5
 Si neque majorem feci ratione malâ rem,
 Nec sum facturus vitio culpâve minorem :
 Si veneror stultus nihil horum ; ‘ O si angulus ille
 Proximus accedat, qui nunc denormat agellum ! 9
 O si urnam argenti fors quæ † mihi monstret ! ut illi,
 Thesauro invento qui mercenarius agrum
 Illum ipsum mercatus aravit, dives amico
 Hercule :’ si, quod adest, gratum juvat : hâc prece te
 oro ;
 Pingue pecus domino facias, et cætera, præter 14
 Ingenium : utque soles, custos mihi maximus adsis.
 Ergo ubi me in montes et in arcem ex urbe removi
 (Quid priùs illustrem Satiris Musâque pedestri ?)
 Nec mala me ambitio perdit, nec plumbeus Auster,

* Prudentem vultu.

† Quâ.

wise would betray your joy. *As for* the monument, which is left to your own discretion, erect *it* without meanness. The neighbourhood will commend the funeral handsomely performed. If haply any of your co-heirs, being advanced in years, should have a dangerous cough; whether he has a mind to be a purchaser of a farm or a house out of your share, tell him, you will *come to any terms he shall propose*, and make it over to him gladly for a trifling sum. But the imperious Proserpine drags me hence. Live, and prosper.

SATIRE VI.

He sets the conveniences of a country retirement in opposition to the troubles of a life in town.

THIS was *ever* among the number of my wishes: a portion of ground not over-large, in which was a garden, and a fountain with a continual stream close to my house, and a little woodland besides. The gods have done more abundantly, and better for me *than this*. It is well: O son of Maia *, I ask nothing more, save that you would render these donations lasting to me. If I have neither made my estate larger by bad means, nor am in a way to make it less by vice or misconduct; if I do not foolishly make any petition of this sort—"O that yon neighbouring angle, which now spoils the regularity of my field, could be joined *to it*! O that some accident would discover to me an urn *full* of money! as it *did* to him, who having found a treasure, bought that very ground he before tilled in capacity of an hired servant, enriched by Hercules' † being his friend;" if what I have at present satisfies my grateful *mind*; I supplicate you with this prayer: Make my cattle fat for the use of their master, and every thing else, except my genius: and, as you are wont, be my chief guardian. Wherefore, when I have removed myself from the city to the mountains and my castle (what can I polish, preferably to my satires and prosaic muse?) neither evil ambition destroys me, nor the

* Mercury.

† He was supposed to preside over hidden treasures, and unexpected gain.

Autumnusque gravis, Libitinæ quæstus acerbæ.

Matutine pater, seu Jane libentiùs audis, 20

Unde homines operum primos vitæque labores

Instituunt (sic Dîs placitum) tu carminis esto

Principium. Romæ sponsorem me rapis: 'Eia,

Ne prior officio quisquam respondeat, urgue:'

Sive Aquilo radit terras, seu bruma nivalem 25

Interiore diem gyro trahit, iræ necesse est.

Postmodò, quod mî obsit, clarè certúmque locuto,

Luctandum in turbâ; facienda injuria tardis.

'Quid vis, insane, et quas res agis*? improbus urguet

Iratis precibus. Tu pulses omne quod obstat, 30

Ad Mæcenatem memori si mente recurras.'

Hoc juvat, et melli est; non mentiar. At simul atras

Ventum est Esquillas, aliena negotia centum

Per caput et circa saliunt latus. 'Ante secundam

Roscius orabat sibi adesses ad Puteal cras.' 35

'De re communi scribæ magnâ atque novâ te

Orabant hodie meminisses, Quinte, reverti.'

'Imprimat his cura Mæcenas signa tabellis.'

Dixeris, 'Experiar:' 'Si vis, potes,' addit; et instat.

Septimus octavo propior jam fugerit annus, 40

Ex quo Mæcenas me cœpit habere suorum

In numero; duntaxat ad hoc, quem tollere rhedâ

Vellet iter faciens, et cui concredere nugas

Hoc genus. 'Hora quota est?' 'Thrax est Gallina

Syro par?'

'Matutina parùm cautos jam frigora mordent;' 45

Et quæ rimosâ benè deponuntur in aure.

Per totum hoc tempus, subjectior in diem et horam

Invidiæ. 'Noster ludos spectaverat unâ †;

Luserat in campo; Fortunæ filius;' omnes.

* Quid tibi vis, insane, et quam rem agis? *Bentl.*

? isne? Ecquas res agis? *Wadd.*

† Invidiæ noster. Ludos spectaverit unâ. Luserit. *Bentl.*

heavy south-wind, nor the sickly autumn, the gain of baleful Libitina*.

Father of the morning, or Janus, if with more pleasure you hear yourself called by that name, from whom men commence the toils of their business, and ways of life (such is the will of the gods) be you the beginning of my song. At Rome you hurry me away to be bail for some one; "Away, despatch, you cry, lest any one should be before-hand with you in doing that friendly office;" I must go at all events, whether the north wind sweep the earth, or winter contracts the snowy day into a narrower circle. After this, having uttered in a clear and determinate manner the legal form, which may be a detriment to me, I must bustle through the crowd; and must disoblige the tardy. "What is your will, madman, and what are you about?" So a wicked fellow accosts me, with his passionate curses. "You jostle every thing that is in your way, if with an appointment full in your mind you are posting away to Mæcenas." This pleases me, and is as honey to my palate; I will not tell a lie about the matter. But by the time I reach the gloomy Esquilæ, a hundred affairs of other people's encompass me on every side †: "Roscius begged that you would be with him at the court-house to-morrow before the second hour ‡." "The secretaries requested you would remember, Quintus §, to return to-day about an affair of public concern, and of great consequence." "Pray, get Mæcenas to put his signet to these tablets." Should one say, "I will endeavour at it:" "if you will, you can," adds he; and is more earnest. The seventh year approaching to the eighth is now elapsed, from the time that Mæcenas began to reckon me in the number of his friends; only thus far, as one he would like to take along with him in his chariot, when he went a journey, and to whom he would trust such kind of trifles as these: "What is the hour?" "Is Gallina, the Thracian, a match for the gladiator Syrus?" "The cold morning air begins to pinch those, that are ill provided against it;"—and such things as are well enough entrusted to a leaky ear. For all this time, every day and hour, I have been more subjected to envy. "Our son of fortune here, says every body, saw all the shows in company with Mæcenas, and played with him in the Campus Martius." Does any disheartening report spread from the rostrum through

* The goddess of funerals, or death.

† Literally, leap through my head and about my side.

‡ Before eight o'clock in the morning.

§ The first of Horace's three names—Quintus, Horatius, Flaccus.

Frigidus à Rostris manat per compita rumor ; 50
 Quicumque obvius est, me consulit : ‘ O bone (nam te
 Scire, Deos quoniam propiùs contingis, oportet)
 Numquid de Dacis audisti ? ‘ Nil equidem.’ ‘ Ut tu
 Semper eris derisor !’ ‘ At omnes Dî exagitent me,
 Si quidquam.’ ‘ Quid ? militibus promissa Triquetrà
 Prædia Cæsar, an est Italâ tellure daturus ?’ 56
 Jurantem me scire nihil, miratur *, ut unum
 Scilicet egregii mortalem altique silenti.

Perdatur hæc inter misero lux, non sinè votis :
 O rus, quando ego te apsciam ; quandoque licebit, 60
 Nunc veterum libris, nunc somno et inertibus horis,
 Ducere sollicitæ jucunda obliviam vitæ ?
 O quando faba Pythagoræ cognata, simulque
 Uncta satis pingui ponentur oluscula lardo ?
 O noctes, cænæque Deûm ! quibus ipse, meique, 65
 Ante Larem proprium vescor ; vernasque procaces
 Pasco libatis dapibus. Prout cuique libido est,
 Siccant inæquales calices conviva, solutus
 Legibus insanis ; seu quis capit acria fortis
 Pocula, seu modicis uvescit † lætibus. Ergo 70
 Sermo oritur, non de villis domibusve alienis,
 Nec malè necne Lepos saltet ; sed quod magis ad nos
 Pertinet, et nescire malum est, agitur : Utrumne
 Divitiis homines, an sint virtute beati :
 Quidve ad amicitias, usus rectumne, trahat nos : 75
 Et quæ sit natura boni, summumque quid ejus.
 Cervius hæc inter vicinus garrat aniles
 Ex re fabellas. Nam si quis laudat Arellî
 Sollicitas ignarus opes, sic incipit : ‘ Olim
 Rusticus urbanum murem mus paupere fertur 80
 Accepisse cavo, veterem vetus hospes amicum ;
 Asper, et attentus quæsitis ; ut tamen arctum

* Mirantur.

† Humescit.

the streets, whoever comes in my way consults me concerning it; "Good sir, have you (for you must know, since you approach nearer the gods * *than we*) heard any thing relating to the Dacians?" "Nothing at all for my part," *I reply*. "How you ever are a sneerer!" "But may all the gods torture me, if I know any thing of the matter." "What! will Cæsar give the lands he promised his soldiers in Sicily † or in Italy?" As I am swearing I know nothing about it, they wonder at me, *thinking me*, to be sure, a creature of extraordinary and profound secrecy.

Among things of this nature the day is wasted by me, mortified as I am, not without such wishes as these: O rural retirement, when shall I behold thee? and when shall it be in my power to acquire a pleasing oblivion of a life full of solicitude, *one while with the books of the ancients, another while in sleep and leisure?* O when shall the bean related to Pythagoras ‡, and at the same time herbs well larded with fat bacon, be set before me? O evenings, and suppers fit for gods! with which I and my friends regale ourselves in the presence of my household gods; and feed my saucy slaves with viands, of which libations have been made. The guest according to every one's inclination takes off the glasses, *which are of different sizes, free from mad laws: whether one of a strong constitution chooses hearty bumpers: or another more joyously waxes mellow with moderate ones.* Then conversation arises, not concerning other people's villas and houses, nor whether Lepos dances well or not; but we debate on what is more to our purpose, and *what it is a bad thing not to know—whether men are made happy by riches or by virtue; or what leads us into intimacies, interest or moral rectitude; and what is the nature of good, and what its perfection.* Mean while, *my* neighbour Cervius prates away old stories relative to the subject. For, if any one ignorantly commends the troublesome riches of Arellius, he thus begins: "On a time a country-mouse is reported to have received a city-mouse into his poor cave, an old host his old acquaintance; a blunt fellow and attentive to his acquisitions, yet so as he could *on occasion* enlarge his nar-

* *The principal persons in power.*

† Sicily was called Triquetra, from its triangular form.

‡ Alluding to that philosopher's believing the metempsychosis in such an extent, as to imagine souls sometimes transmigrated into beans. This is supposed to have arisen from some conceited likenesses between some parts of a bean, and others of the human body.

Solveret hospitii animum. Quid multa? neque ille *
 Sepositi ciceris, nec longæ invidit avenæ;
 Aridum et ore ferens acinum, semesaque lardi 85
 Frusta dedit, cupiens variâ fastidia cœnâ
 Vincere tangentis malè singula dente superbo:
 Cùm pater ipse domûs paleâ porrectus in hornâ
 Esset ador loliumque, dapis meliora relinquens.
 Tandem urbanus ad hunc, ' Quid te juvat, inquit,
 amice, 90
 Prærupti nemoris patientem vivere dorso?
 Vin' tu homines urbemque feris præponere silvis?
 Carpe viam (mihi crede) comes; terrestria quando
 Mortales animas vivunt sortita, neque ulla est
 Aut magno aut parvo lethi fuga. Quo, bone, circâ,
 Dum licet, in rebus jucundis vive beatus: 96
 Vive memor, quàm sis ævi brevis.' Hæc ubi dicta
 Agrestem pepulere, domo levis exsilit: inde
 Ambo propositum peragunt iter, urbis aventes
 Mœnia nocturni subrepere. Jamque tenebat 100
 Nox medium cœli spatium, cùm ponit uterque
 In locuplete domo vestigia; rubro ubi cocco
 Tincta super lectos canderet vestis eburnos,
 Multaque de magnâ superessent fercula cœnâ,
 Quæ procul extractis inerant hesternâ canistris. 105
 Ergo ubi purpureâ porrectum in veste locavit
 Agrestem, veluti succinctus cursitat hospes,
 Continuatque dapes; necnon verniliter ipsis
 Fungitur officiis, prælibans † omne quod affert.
 Ille cubans gaudet mutatâ sorte, bonisque 110
 Rebus agit lætum convivam; cùm subitò ingens
 Valvarum strepitus lectis excussit utrumque.
 Currere per totum pavidi conclave, magisque
 Exanimes trepidare, simul domus alta Molossis

* Illi.

† Prælibans.

row soul in acts of hospitality. What need of many words? He neither grudged him the hoarded vetches, nor the long oats; and bringing in his mouth a dry plumb, and nibbled scraps of bacon, presented them to him, being desirous by the variety of the supper to get the better of the daintiness of his guest, who hardly touched with his delicate tooth the several things: while the father of the family himself, extended on fresh straw, eat a *little* burnt crust and darnel, leaving that which was better *for his guest*. At length the citizen addressing him, "Friend," says he, "what delight have you to live laboriously on the ridge of a rugged thicket? Will you not prefer men and the city to *these* savage woods? Take my advice, *and go along with me*: since mortal lives are allotted to all terrestrial animals, nor is there any escape from death, either for the great or the small. Wherefore, my good friend, while it is in your power, live happy in joyous circumstances: *in short*, live mindful of how brief an existence you are." Soon as these speeches had wrought upon the peasant, he leaps nimbly from his cave: thence they both pursue their intended journey, being desirous to steal under the city walls by night. And now the night possessed the middle region of the heavens, when each of them set foot in a gorgeous palace; where carpets dyed with *crimson* grain glittered upon ivory couches, and many baskets of a magnificent entertainment remained, which had yesterday been set by in baskets piled upon one another. After then he had placed the peasant, stretched *at ease*, upon a splendid carpet; he bustles about like an adroit host, and keeps bringing up one dish close to another, and with an affected civility performs all the ceremonies, *first* tasting of every thing he serves up. He, reclined, rejoices in the change of his situation, and acts the part of a boon companion in his good cheer; when on a sudden a prodigious rattling of the folding doors shook them both off their couches. Terrified they began to scamper all about the room, and more and more heartless to be in confusion, while the lofty house resounded with *the barking* of mastiff dogs. Upon which says the coun-

Personuit canibus. Tum rusticus, 'Haud mihi vitâ
Est opus hâc, ait; et valeas: me silva cavusque 116
Tutus ab insidiis, tenui solabitur ervo.'

—◆—

SATIRA VII.

*Horatii servus, libertate usus Saturnalitiâ, festivè illum
et acriter objurgat.*

JAMDUDUM ausculto; et cupiens* tibi dicere servus
Pauca, reformido. Davusne? Ita, Davus, amicum
Mancipium domino, et frugi quod sit satis: hoc est,
Ut vitale putes. Age, libertate Decembri
(Quando ita majores voluerunt) utere: narra. 5
Pars hominum vitiis gaudet constanter, et urguet
Propositum: pars multa natat, modò recta capessens,
Interdum pravis obnoxia. Sæpe notatus
Cum tribus annellis, modò lævâ Priscus inani,
Vixit inæqualis, clavum ut mutaret in horas; 10
Ædibus ex magnis subitò se conderet, unde
Mundior exiret vix libertinus honestè;
Jam mœchus Romæ, jam mallet doctus Athenis
Vivere; Vertumnis, quotquot sunt, natus iniquis.
Scurra Volanerius, postquam illi justa chiragra 15
Contudit articulos, qui pro se tolleret, atque
Mitteret in phimum † talos, mercede diurnâ
Conductum pavit: quanto constantior idem
In vitiis, tanto leviùs miser ac prior ille ‡,
Qui jam contento, jam laxo fune laborat. 20

* (Hor.) Jamdudum ausculto. (Dav.) At cupiens. *Rutg.*
† Pyrgum. ‡ Illo. *Davis. in Cic. de Legg. l. viii. 32.*

try-mouse, "I have no desire for a life like this; and so farewell: my wood and cave secure from surprises, shall, with homely tares, comfort me for this disappointment."

 SATIRE VII.

One of Horace's slaves, making use of that freedom which was allowed them at the Saturnalia, rates his master in a droll and severe manner.*

I HAVE a long while been attending to you, and would fain speak a few words in return; but, being a slave, I am afraid. What, Davus? Yes, Davus, a faithful servant to his master and an honest one, at least sufficiently so: that is, for you to think his life in no danger †. Well, (since our ancestors would have it so) use the freedom of December: speak on.

One part of mankind are fond of their vices with some constancy, and adhere to their purpose: a considerable part fluctuates; one while embracing the right, another while liable to depravity. Priscus, frequently observed with three rings, sometimes with his left hand bare, lived so irregularly that he would change his robe every hour: from a magnificent edifice, he would on a sudden hide himself in a place, whence a decent freedman could scarcely come out in a reputable manner; one while he would choose to lead the life of a rake at Rome, another while that of a scholar at Athens; born in the despite of every attribute of Vertumnus ‡. The buffoon, Volanerius, when the deserved gout had crippled his fingers, maintained a fellow that he had hired at a daily price, who took up the dice and put them into the box for him: yet by so much less wretched was he than the former person, who is now in difficulties by too loose, now by too tight a rein.

* A feast instituted in honour of Saturn, in whose reign all men were upon a footing. It was held in December, and the slaves at that time were permitted to treat their masters with great familiarity.

† Ignorant people have a common proverb, Such a child is too good (or too witty) to be long-lived.

‡ Vertumnus presided over the changes of the seasons. There were many statues of him, and in various forms, which occasions Vertumnus in the plural number.

‘ Non dices hodie, quorsum hæc tam putida tendant,
Furcifer?’ ‘ Ad te, inquam.’ ‘ Quo pacto, pessime?’

‘ Laudas

Fortunam et mores antiquæ plebis; et idem,
Si quis ad illa Deus subito te agat, usque recuses :
Aut quia non sentis, quod clamas, rectius esse ; 25
Aut quia non firmus rectum defendis, et hæres,
Nequicquam cæno cupiens evellere plantam.
Romæ rus optas; absentem rusticus urbem
Tollis ad astra levis. Si nusquam es fortè vocatus
Ad cœnam, laudas securum olus; ac velut usquam 30
Vinctus eas, ita te felicem dicis amasque,
Quod nusquam tibi sit potandum. Jusserit ad se
Mæcenas serum sub lumina prima venire
Convivam; ‘ Nemon’ oleum fert ociùs? Ecquis
Audit?’ cum magno blateras clamore, fugisque *. 35
Milvius et scurræ, tibi non referenda precati,
Discedunt. Etenim fateor, me, dixerit ille,
Duci ventre levem; nasum nidore supinor;
Imbecillus, iners: si quid vis, adde, popino.
Tu, cum sis quod ego et fortassis nequior, ultrò 40
Insectere, velut melior; verbisque decoris
Obvolvas vitium? Quid, si me stultior ipse †
Quingentis emto drachmis deprênderis? Aufer
Me vultu terrere: manum stomachumque teneto,
Dum quæ Crispini docuit me janitor, edo. 45
Te conjux aliena capit, meretricula Davum:
Peccat uter nostrum cruce dignius? Acrius ubi me
Natura incendit, sub clarâ nuda lucernâ
Quæcunque excepit turgentis verbera caudæ,
Clunibus aut agitavit equum lasciva supinum, 50
Dimittit neque famosum, neque sollicitum, ne
Ditior aut formæ melioris meiat eodem.

* Furisque.

† Ipso.

“ Will you not tell to-day, you varlet, whither such wretched stuff tends ?” “ *Why, to you, I say.*” “ In what respect to me, scoundrel ?” “ You praise the happiness and manners of the ancient *Roman* people ; and *yet* if any god were on a sudden to reduce you to them, you the same man, would earnestly beg to be excused : either because you are not *really* of opinion, that what you bawl about is right ; or because you are irresolute in defending the right, and hesitate, in vain desirous to extract your foot from the mire. At Rome, you long for the country ; when you are in the country, *ever* fickle, you extol the absent city to the skies. If haply you are invited out no-where to supper, you praise your sallad, *which you enjoy* in tranquillity ; and as if *whenever* you go abroad it were upon compulsion, you think yourself so happy, and do so hug yourself, that you are obliged to drink no-where : *But* should Mæcenas lay his commands upon you to come late, at the first lighting up of the tapers, *to be* his guest : “ Is there nobody to bring the oil with more expedition ? Does anybody hear ?” you sputter with a mighty bellowing, and *then* you scour away. Milvius, and the buffoons *who expected to sup with you*, depart, after having uttered curses not proper to be repeated. Any one may say, for I own *the truth*, that I am easily seduced by my appetite ; I snuff up my nose at a savoury smell ; I am weak, lazy ; and if you have a mind to add any thing else, a sot. But seeing you are as I am, and perhaps something worse, why do you wilfully call me to an account, as if you were the better man ; and, with specious phrases, disguise your *own* vices ? What, if you are found out to be a greater fool than me, who was purchased for five hundred drachmas ? Forbear to terrify me with your looks ; restrain your hand and your anger, while I relate to you, what Crispinus’ porters taught me.

Another man’s wife captivates you, a harlot Davus : which of us sins more deservingly of the gallows ? When keen nature inflames me, any common wench that picks me up, dismisses me neither dishonoured, nor *in the least* solicitous whether a richer or a handsomer man enjoys her next. You, when you have cast off your ensigns of dignity, your eques-

Tu, cùm projectis insignibus, annulo equestri
 Romanoque habitu, prodis ex judice Dama
 Turpis, odoratum caput obscurante lacernâ : 55
 Non es, quod simulas ? Metuens induceris, atque
 Altercante libidinibus tremis ossa pavore.
 Quid refert, uri virgis ferroque necari
 Auctoratus eas ; an turpi clausus in arcâ,
 Quò te demisit peccati conscia herilis, 60
 Contractum, genibus tangas caput ? Estne marito
 Matronæ peccantis in ambo justa potestas ;
 In corruptorem vel justior ? Illa tamen se
 Non habitu mutatve loco, peccatve supernè ;
 Cùm te formidet mulier, neque credat amanti. 65
 Ibis sub furcã prudens, dominoque furenti
 Committes rem omnem et vitam et cum corpore fa-
 mam.

Evâsti ? Credo metues, doctusque cavebis.
 Quæres quando iterùm paveas, iterùmque perire
 Possis. O toties servus ! Quæ bellua ruptis, 70
 Cùm semel effugit, reddit se prava catenis ?
 ' Non sum mœchus,' ais. Neque ego, hercule, fur,
 ubi vasa

Prætereo sapiens * argentea. Tolle periculum,
 Jam vaga prosiliet frænis natura remotis.
 Tune mihi dominus, rerum imperiis hominumque 75
 Tot tantisque minor ; quem ter vindicta quaterque
 Imposita haud unquam miserâ formidine privet ?
 Adde suprâ † dictis, quod non leviùs valeat : nam
 Sive vicarius est, qui servo paret (utì mos
 Vester ait) seu conservus, tibi quid sum ego ? Nempe
 Tu, mihi qui imperitas, aliis servis miser, atque 81
 Duceris, ut nervis alienis mobile lignum ‡.
 Quisnam igitur liber ? Sapiens, sibi qui imperiosus ;

* Patiens. *Wakel.*† Super. *Bentl.*‡ Signum. *Doux. Bentl.*

trian ring and your Roman habit, turn out from a *grave* magistrate a wretched *Dama* *, hiding with a cape your essenced head: are you not *really*, what you personate? You are introduced, apprehensive of *consequences*; and, as you are altercationing with your passions, your bones shake with fear. What is the difference, whether you go condemned, *like a gladiator* †, to be galled with scourges or slain with the sword; or be squeezed up neck and heels in a filthy chest, where *the maid*, conscious of her mistress' crime, has stowed you? Has not the husband of the offending dame a just power of *punishing* both; against the seducer even a juster? But she neither changes her dress, nor place, nor sins to that excess *which you do*; since the woman is in dread *even* of you, nor gives any credit to you, *though you profess* to love her. You must go under the yoke knowingly, and put all your fortune and livelihood and reputation, together with your limbs, into the power of an enraged husband. Have you escaped? I suppose *then*, you will be afraid *for the future*; and, being warned, will be cautious. *No*, you will seek occasion when you may be again in terror, and again may be likely to perish. O so often a slave! What beast, when it has once escaped by breaking its toils, *ever* absurdly trusts itself to them *again*? You say, "I am no adulterer." Nor, by Hercules, am I a thief, when I wisely pass by the silver vases. Take away the danger, and vagrant nature will spring forth, when *all* restraints are removed. Are you *then* my superior, subjected, *as you are*, to the dominion of so many things and persons; whom the Prætor's rod, *though* placed on your head three or four times *over*, can never free from this wretched solicitude? Add, to what has been said above, a thing of no less weight; *for* whether he be an underling, who obeys the master-slave, (as it is your custom to affirm) or *only* a fellow-slave, what am I in respect of you? You, for example, who have the command of me, are in subjection to other things §, and are led about, like a puppet which is moveable by *the means of* wires not its own.

Who then is free? The wise man, who has dominion over

* A common name for a slave in Rome.

† A gladiator, when he was sold, laid himself under these sanguinary obligations.

‡ The Romans of distinction had but one slave, that presided over the rest.

§ Your passions.

Quem neque pauperies, neque mors, neque vincula
terrent ;

Responsare cupidinibus, contemnere honores 85

Fortis ; et in seipso totus, teres atque rotundus,

Externi ne quid valeat per leve morari ;

In quem manca ruit semper fortuna. Potesne

Ex his, ut proprium, quid noscere ? Quinque talenta

Poscit te mulier, vexat, foribusque repulsum 90

Perfundit gelidâ ; rursûs vocat. Eripe turpi

Colla jugo : Liber, liber sum, dic age. Non quis :

Urguet enim dominus mentem non lenis, et acres

Subjectat lasso stimulos, versatque negantem.

Vel cùm Pausiacâ torpes, insane, tabellâ ; 95

Quî peccas minûs atque ego, cùm Fulvî Rutubæque

Aut Placideiani contento poplite miror

Prælia, rubricâ picta aut carbone ; velut si

Re verâ pugnent, feriant, vitentque moventes

Arma viri ? Nequam et cessator Davus ; at ipse 100

Subtilis veterum judex, et callidus audis.

Nil ego, si ducor libo fumante : tibi ingens

Virtus atque animus cœnis responsat opimis ?

Obsequium ventris mihi perniciosius est : cur ?

Tergo plector enim. Quî tu impunitior illa, 105

Quæ parvo sumi nequeunt, cùm obsonia captas ?

Nempe inamarescunt epulæ sinè fine petitæ ;

Illusique pedes vitiosum ferre recusant

Corpus. An hic peccat, sub noctem qui puer uvam

Furtivâ mutat strigili ? Qui prædia vendit, 110

Nil servile, gulæ parens, habet ? Adde, quòd idem

Non horam tecum esse potes ; non otia rectè

Ponere ; teque ipsum vitas, fugitivus ut erro,

Jam vino quærens, jam somno fallere curam :

Frustrâ : nam comes atra premit sequiturque fugacem.

himself; whom neither poverty, nor death, nor chains affright; brave in the checking of his appetites, and in contemning honours; and perfect in himself, polished and round*, so that nothing can retard him in his level course; against whom misfortune ever advances ineffectually. Can you, out of *all* these, recognise any thing applicable to yourself? A woman demands five talents of you, plagues you, and after you are turned out of doors, bedews you with cold water; she calls you again. Rescue your neck from this vile yoke; Come say, I am free, *quite* free. You are not able: For an implacable master oppresses your mind, and claps the sharp spurs to your jaded appetite, and forces you on, *though* reluctant. When you, a fool, quite languish at a picture by Pausias; how are you less to blame than I, when I admire the combats of Fulvius and Rutuba and Placideianus, with their bended knees, painted in crayons or charcoal, as if the men were actually engaged, and push and parry, moving their weapons? Davus is a scoundrel, and a loiterer; but you have the character of an exquisite and expert connoisseur in antiquities. If I am allured by a smoaking pasty, I am a good-for-nothing fellow: Does your great virtue and soul resist *the temptation of* delicate entertainments? A tenderness for my belly is too destructive for me: Why so? For does not my back pay for it? *But* how do you come off with more impunity, since you hanker after such dainties, as cannot be had for a little expence? Then those delicacies, perpetually taken, pall upon *the stomach*; and your mistaken feet will not support your sickly body. Is that boy guilty, who by night pawns a stolen scraper † for some grapes? *And* has he nothing servile about him, who in indulgence to his guts sells his estates? Add to *this*, that you yourself cannot be an hour by yourself, nor dispose of your leisure in a right manner; and shun yourself as as a *mere* fugitive and vagabond, one while endeavouring with wine, another while with sleep, to cheat care—in vain: for the gloomy companion presses upon you, and pursues you in your flight.

* Alluding to a globe, which, having no asperities, goes smoothly on in its course.

† The strigil was an instrument made of either iron, brass, or silver, which the Romans used in their bagnios to scrape off the sweat: there is a figure of one of them to be seen in Bately's Antiquitates Rutupinæ.

‘ Unde mihi lapidem ? ’ ‘ Quorsum est opus ? ’ ‘ Unde sagittas ? ’
 ‘ Aut insanit homo, aut versus facit. ’ ‘ Ociùs hinc te
 Ni rapis, accedes opera agro nona Sabino. ’

—◆—

SATIRA VIII.

Avarum ineptè prodigum salsè describit.

U^T Nasidienì juvit te cœna beati ?
 Nam mihi quærenti convivam, dictus herè illic
 De medio potare die. Sic, ut mihi nunquam
 In vitâ fuerit melius. Da* (si grave non est)
 Quæ prima iratum ventrem placaverit esca. 5
 In primis Lucanus aper ; leni fuit Austro
 Captus, ut aiebat cœnæ pater ; acria circum
 Rapula, lactucæ, radices ; qualia lassum
 Pervellunt stomachum ; siser, halec, fæcula Coa.
 His ubi sublatis, puer altè cinctus acernam 10
 Gausape purpureo mensam pertersit, et alter
 Sublegit quodcumque jaceret inutile, quodque
 Posset cœnantes offendere ; ut Attica virgo
 Cum sacris Cereris, procedit fuscus Hydaspes,
 Cæcuba vina ferens ; Alcon, Chium maris expers. 15
 Hic herus ; ‘ Albanum, Mæcenas, sive Falernum
 Te magis appositis delectat ; habemus utrumque.’
 Divitias miseras † ! sed quis cœnantibus unà,
 Fundani, pulchrè fuerit tibi, nôsse laboro.
 Summus ego, et prope me Viseus Thurinus, et infrà,
 Si memini, Varius ; cum Servilio Balatrone 21
 Vibidius, quos Mæcenas adduxerat umbras,

* Dic.

† Miras. Heins.

“Where *can* I get a stone?” “What occasion is there for it?” “Where *can* I get some darts?” “The man is either mad, or making verses.” “If you do not take yourself away in an instant, you shall go *and make* a ninth labourer * at my Sabine estate.”

SATIRE VIII.

A smart description of a miser, ridiculously acting the extravagant.

How did the entertainment of that happy fellow Nasidienus please you? for yesterday, as I was seeking to make you my guest, you were said to be drinking there from mid-day. *It pleased me so*, that I never was happier in my life. Say (if it be not troublesome) what food first calmed your raging appetite.

In the first place, there was a Lucanian boar; which was taken while the gentle south wind blew, as the father of the entertainment affirmed; around it poignant rapes, lettuces, radishes; such things as provoke a languid appetite; skirrets, anchovies, dregs of Coan wine †. These once removed, one slave tucked high with a purple cloth wiped the maple table, and a second gathered up whatever lay useless, and whatever could offend the guests; swarthy Hydaspes advances, like an Attic maid with Ceres' sacred rites, bearing wines of Cæcubum; Alcon brings those of Chios, undamaged by the sea ‡. Here the master *cries*: “Mæcenas, if Alban or Falernian wine delight you more than those already brought, we have both.”

Ill-fated riches! But, Fundanius, I am impatient to know, who were sharers in this feast where you fared so well.

I was highest, and next me *was* Viscus Thurinus, and below, if I remember *right*, was Varius; with Servilius Balatro Vibidius, whom Mæcenas had brought along with him, unbid-

* *There were eight already at hard labour at Horace's country-house.*

† *Vinegar made of such.*

‡ *Or, that never was at sea: home-brewed.*

Nomentanus erat super ipsum, Porcius infrà,
 Ridiculus totas simul * absorbere placentas.
 Nomentanus ad hoc, qui, si quid fortè lateret, 25
 Indice monstraret digito. Nam cætera turba,
 Nos, inquam, cœnamus aves, conchylia, pisces,
 Longè dissimilem noto celantia succum ;
 Ut vel continuò patuit, cùm passeris † atque
 Ingustata mihi porrexerit ilia rhombi. 30
 Post hoc me docuit melimela rubere, minorem
 Ad lunam delecta. Quid hoc intersit, ab ipso
 Audieris meliùs. Tum Vibidius Balatroni ;
 ‘ Nos, nisi damnosè bibimus, moriemur inulti :’
 Et calices poscit majores. Vertere pallor 35
 Tum parochi faciem, nil sic metuentis ut acres
 Potores ; vel quòd maledicunt liberiùs, vel
 Fervida quòd subtile exsurdant vina palatum.
 Invertunt Alliphanis vinaria tota
 Vibidius Balatroque, secutis omnibus : imi 40
 Convivæ lecti nihilum nocuere lagenis,
 Affertur squillas inter muræna natantes
 In patinâ porrecta. Sub hoc herus, ‘ Hæc gravida,’
 inquit,
 ‘ Capta est ; deterior post partum carne futura.’
 His mistum jus est ; oleo, quod prima Venafri 45
 Pressit cella ; garo de succis piscis Iberi ;
 Vino quinquenni, verùm citra mare nato,
 Dum coquitur (cocto Chium sic convenit, ut non
 Hoc magis ullum aliud) pipere albo, non sine aceto,
 Quod Methymnæam vitio mutaverit uvam. 50
 Erucas virides, inulas ego primus amaras
 Monstravi incoquere ; illotos Curtillus echinos,
 Ut meliùs muriâ, quam testa marina remittit.
 Interea suspensa graves aulæa ruinas

* Semel.

† Passeris assi, et. *Bentl.*

den guests *. Above *Nasidienus* himself was *Nomentanus*, below him *Porcius*, who made himself ridiculous by swallowing whole cakes at once. *Nomentanus* was present for this purpose, that if any thing elegant should chance to be unobserved, he might show it with his pointing finger. For the other company, we, I mean, eat promiscuously of fowls, oysters, fish, which had concealed in them a juice far different from the known and common: as presently appeared, when he reached to me the entrails of a plaice and of a turbot, such as had never been tasted before. After this, he informed me that honey-apples were most ruddy, when gathered under the waning moon. What difference this makes, you will hear best from himself. Then says *Vibidius* to *Balatro*; if we do not drink to his cost, we shall die in his debt:” and he calls for larger tumblers. A paleness presently changed the countenance of our host, who fears nothing so much as hard drinkers: either because they are more freely censorious; or because heating wines deafen the subtle judgment of the palate. *Vibidius* and *Balatro*, all following their example, pour whole casks into *Alliphanians* †: The guests indeed of the lowest couch ‡, did no hurt to the flagons. A lamprey next is brought, extended in a dish, in the midst of floating shrimps. Whereupon, “This, says the master, was caught when pregnant; which, after having young, would have been less delicate in its flesh.” For these a sauce is mixed up; with oil which the best cellar of *Venafrum* pressed, with pickle from the juices of the Iberian fish, with wine of five years old, but produced on this side the sea, while it is boiling (after it is boiled, the *Chian* wine suits it so well, that no other does better than it) with white pepper, and vinegar which, by being vitiated §, turned sour the *Methymnean* grape. I first showed the way to stew in it green rockets, and bitter *elicampane*; *Curtillus* to stew in it the sea-urchin unwashed, as being better than the pickle, which the sea shell-fish yields.

In the mean time the suspended tapestry made a heavy

* Literally shadows, i. e. friends introduced by *Mæcenas*.

† Cups of size larger than ordinary, made at *Alliphanæ*, a *Samnite* town.

‡ These were his own creatures, *Nomentanus* and *Porcius*.

§ The vinegar was only spoiled wine.

In patinam fecere, trahentia pulveris atri 55
 Quantum non Aquilo Campanis excitat agris.
 Nos majus veriti, postquam nihil esse pericli
 Sensimus, erigimur. Rufus, posito capite, ut si
 Filius immaturus obisset, flere. Quis esset
 Finis, ni sapiens sic Nomentanus amicum 60
 Tolleret ! ‘ Heu, Fortuna, quis est crudelior in nos
 Te Deus ? Ut semper gaudes illudere rebus
 Humanis !’ Varius mappâ compescere risum
 Vix poterat. Balatro, suspendens omnia naso,
 ‘ Hæc est conditio vivendi,’ aiebat : ‘ eoque 65
 Responsura tuo nunquam est par fama labori.
 Tene, ut ego accipiar lautè, torquerier omni
 Solitudine districtum ; ne panis adustus,
 Ne malè conditum jus apponatur ? Ut omnes
 Præcincti rectè pueri comtique ministrent ? 70
 Adde hos præterea casus ; aulæa ruant si,
 Ut modò ; si patinam pede lapsus frangat agaso.
 Sed convivoris, uti ducis, ingenium res
 Adversæ nudare solent, celare secundæ.’ 74
 Nasidienus ad hæc : ‘ Tibi Dî, quæcunque preceris,
 Comoda dent ; ita vir bonus es, convivaque comis :
 Et soleas poscit. Tum in lecto quoque videres
 Stridere secretâ divisos aure susurros.
 Nullos his mallet ludos spectâsse. Sed illa
 Redde, age, quæ deinceps risisti. Vibidius dum 80
 Quærit de pueris, num sit quoque fracta lagena,
 Quod sibi poscenti non dentur pocula ; dumque
 Ridetur fictis rerum, Balatrone secundo ;
 Nasidiene, redis mutatæ frontis, ut arte
 Emendaturus fortunam. Deinde secuti 85
 Mazonomo pueri magno discerpta ferentes
 Membra gruis sparsi sale multo, non sinè farre ;
 Pinguibus et ficis pastum jecur anseris albi,
 Et leporum avulsos, ut multo suaviùs, armos,

downfall upon the dish, bringing along with it more black dust than the north-wind ever raises on the plains of Campania. Having been fearful of something worse, as soon as we perceived there was no danger, we rise up. Rufus, hanging his head, began to weep, as if his son had died *an untimely death* : What would have been the end, had not the discreet Nomentanus thus raised his friend ! “ Alas ! O fortune, what god is more cruel to us than thou ? How dost thou always take pleasure in sporting with human affairs ! ” Varius could scarcely smother a laugh with his napkin. Balatro, sneering at every thing, observed ; “ This is the condition of human life, and therefore a suitable glory will never answer your labour. Must you be rent and tortured with all manner of anxiety, that I may be entertained sumptuously ; lest burnt bread, lest ill-seasoned soup should be set before us ; that all your slaves should wait, properly attired and neat ? Add, besides, these accidents ; if the hangings should tumble down, as just now ; if the groom slipping with his foot should break a dish. But adversity is wont to disclose, prosperity to conceal, the abilities of a host as well as of a general. ” To this Nasidienus : “ May the gods give you *all the* blessings, whatever you can pray for, you are so good a man and so civil a guest ; ” and calls for his sandals. Then on every couch you might see divided whispers buzzing in *each* secret ear.

I would not choose to have seen any theatrical entertainments sooner than these things. But come, recount what you laughed at next. While Vibidius is inquiring of the slaves, whether the flagon was also broken, because cups *of wine* were not brought when he called for them ; and while a laugh is continued on feigned pretences, Balatro seconding it ; you, Nasidienus, return with an altered countenance, as if to repair your *ill-fortune* by art. Then followed the slaves, bearing on a large charger the severed limbs of a crane besprinkled with much salt, not without flour, and the liver of a white goose fed with fattening figs, and the wings of hares torn off, as a

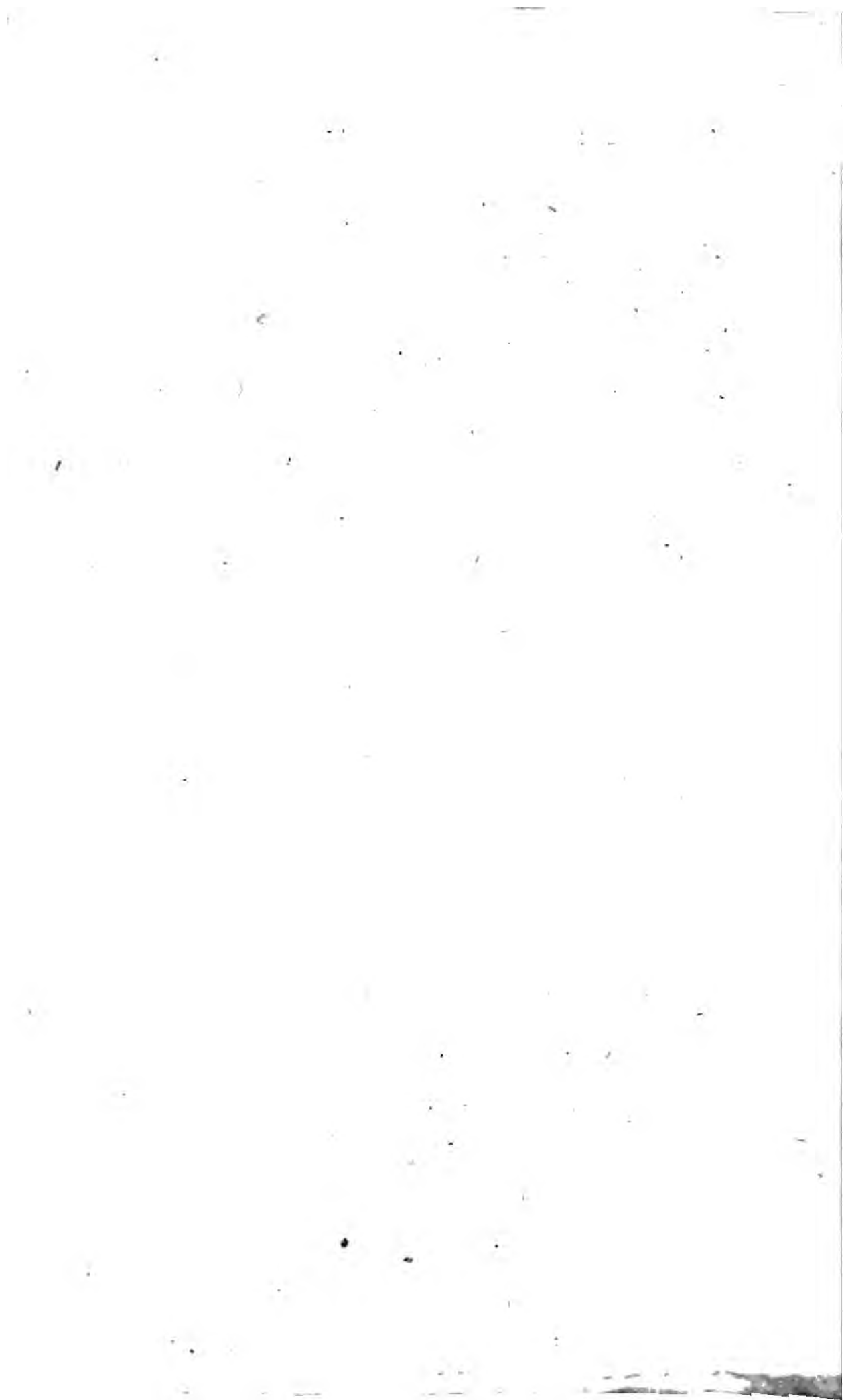
Quàm si cum lumbis quis edit. Tum pectore adusto
Vidimus et merulas poni, et sinè clune palumbes; 91
Suaves res, si non causas narraret earum, et
Naturas dominus: quem nos sic fugimus ulti,
Ut nihil omninò gustaremus, velut * illis
Canidia afflasset pejor serpentibus Afris †

* Veluti si. *Bentl.*

† Atris.

much daintier dish than if one eats them with the loins. Then we saw blackbirds also set before us with scorched breasts *, and ring-doves without the rumps : Delicious morsels ! did not the master give us the history of their causes and natures : whom we in revenge fled from, so as to taste nothing at all ; as if Canidia, more venomous than African serpents, had poisoned them with her breath.

* *i. e.* over-roasted.



Q. HORATHI FLACCI

EPISTOLARUM

LIBER I.

Q. HORATII FLACCI
EPISTOLARUM
LIBER I.

EPISTOLA I.

AD MÆCENATEM.

Se, omissis versibus ludicris, totum esse in philosophiâ perdiscendâ, quæ frænare cupiditates et omnia virtuti posthabere docet.

PRIMA dicte mihi, summâ dicende camœnâ,
Spectatum satis et donatum jam rude quæris,
Mæcenas, iterum antiquo me includere ludo.
Non eadem est ætas, non mens. Veianius, armis
Herculis ad postem fixis, latet abditus agro, 5
Ne populum extremâ toties exoret arenâ.
Est mihi purgatam crebrò qui personet aurem :
' Solve senescentem maturè sanus equum, ne
Peccet ad extremum ridendus, et ilia ducat.'
Nunc itaque et versus et cætera ludicra pono; 10
Quid verum atque decens curo et rogo, et omnis in
hoc sum;
Condo et compono, quæ mox depromere possim.

THE
EPISTLES OF HORACE.

BOOK I.

EPISTLE I.

TO MÆCENAS.

The poet renounces all verses of a ludicrous turn, and resolves to apply himself wholly to the study of philosophy, which teaches to bridle the desires and to postpone every thing to virtue.

MÆCENAS, the subject of my earliest song, justly entitled to my latest, you seek to engage me again in the old lists, having been tried sufficiently, and now presented with the foil of freedom*. My age is not the same, nor is my genius. Veianius, his arms consecrated on a pillar of Hercules' temple, lives snugly retired in the country, that he may not from the extremity of the sandy amphitheatre † so often supplicate the people's favour. Some one seems frequently to ring in my purified ear; "Wisely in time dismiss the aged courser, lest derided he miscarry at last, and break his wind." Now therefore I lay aside both verses, and all other sportive matters; my study and inquiry is after what is true and fitting, and I am wholly engaged in this: I lay up, and collect rules which I may be able hereafter to draw out *into action*. And lest you

* *The Rudis was a wooden foil, given to the gladiators when they were dismissed from the stage.*

† *The area of the amphitheatre was strewd with sand, to prevent its becoming slippery, and to drink up the blood.*

Ac ne fortè roges, quo me duce, quo lare tuter :
 Nullius addictus jurare in verba magistri,
 Quo me cunque rapit tempestas, deferor hospes. 15
 Nunc agilis fio, et mersor civilibus undis,
 Virtutis veræ custos rigidusque satelles ;
 Nunc in Aristippi furtim præcepta relabor,
 Et mihi res, non me rebus, subjungere conor.
 Ut nox longa, quibus mentitur amica, diesque 20
 Lenta * videtur opus debentibus ; ut piger annus
 Pupillis, quos dura premit custodia matrum ;
 Sic mihi tarda fluunt ingrataque tempora, quæ spem
 Consiliumque morantur agendi gnaviter id, quod
 Æquè pauperibus prodest, locupletibus æquè, 25
 Æquè neglectum pueris senibusque nocebit.
 Restat, ut his ego me ipse regam solerque elementis :
 Non possis oculo † quantum contendere Lynceus ;
 Non tamen idcirco contemnas lippus inungi :
 Nec, quia desperes invicti membra Glyconis, 30
 Nodosâ corpus nolis prohibere chiragrâ.
 Est quâdam prodire tenus, si non datur ultra.
 Fervet avaritiâ, miseroque cupidine pectus ?
 Sunt verba et voces, quibus hunc lenire dolorem
 Possis, et magnam morbi deponere partem. 35
 Laudis amore tumes ? Sunt certa piacula, quæ te
 Ter purè lecto poterunt recreare libello.
 Invidus, iracundus, iners, vinosus, amator ;
 Nemo adeò ferus est, ut non mitescere possit,
 Si modò culturæ patientem commodet aurem. 40
 Virtus est vitium fugere ; et sapientia prima,
 Stultitiâ caruisse. Vides, quæ maxima credis
 Esse mala, exiguum censum turpemque repulsam,
 Quanto devites animi capitisque labore.
 Impiger extremos curris mercator ad Indos, 45
 Per mare, pauperiem fugiens, per saxa, per ignes :

* Longa.

† Oculos.

should perchance ask under what leader, in what house of *philosophy* I enter myself a pupil : addicted to swear implicitly to the ipse-dixits of no *particular* master, wherever the wind drives me I am carried a guest. One while I become active, and am plunged in the waves of state-affairs, a maintainer, and a rigid partisan of strict virtue ; then again I relapse insensibly into Aristippus' maxims, and endeavour to adapt circumstances to myself, not myself to circumstances. As the night seems long to those with whom a mistress has broken her appointment, and the day slow to those who owe their labour ; as the year moves lazy with minors, whom the harsh guardianship of their mothers confines ; so all that time to me flows tedious and distasteful, which delays my hope and design of strenuously executing that which is of equal benefit to the poor and to the rich, which neglected will be of equal detriment to young and to old. It remains, that I conduct and comfort myself by these principles : your sight is not so piercing, as that of Lynceus ; you will not however therefore despise being anointed, if you are sore-eyed : nor, because you despair of the muscles of the invincible Glycon *, will you be careless of preserving your body from the knotty gout. There is some point in *philosophy* we may reach, if we can go no farther. Does your heart burn with avarice, and a wretched desire of more ? Words there are, and charms †, with which you may mitigate this pain, and rid yourself of a great part of the distemper. Do you swell with the love of praise ? There are certain purgations which can restore you, a certain treatise being perused thrice with purity of mind. The envious, the choleric, the indolent, the slave to wine, to women—none is so savage, that he cannot be tamed, if he will only lend a patient ear to discipline.

It is virtue to fly vice ; and the first *step* of wisdom, to have lived free from folly. You see with what toil of mind and body you avoid those things which you believe to be the greatest evils, a small fortune and a shameful repulse. An active merchant you run to the remotest Indies, fleeing poverty through sea, through rocks, through flames. And will you

* *Supposed to be a statue of Hercules, made by Glycon.*

† *He considers philosophy, as of musical force against the unruly passions of the mind.*

Ne cures ea, quæ stultè miraris et optas,
 Discere et audire et meliori credere non vis?
 Quis circum pagos et circum compita pugnax
 Magna coronari contemnat Olympia, cui spes, 50
 Cui sit conditio dulcis sinè pulvere palmæ?

Vilius argentum est auro, virtutibus aurum.

O cives, cives, quærenda pecunia primùm est;
 Virtus post nummos: hæc Janus summus ab imo
 Prodocet*; hæc recinunt juvenes dictata senesque,
 Lævo suspensi † loculos tabulamque lacerto. 56

Est animus tibi, sunt mores, est lingua fidesque:
 Sed quadringentis sex septem millia desint ‡;
 Plebs eris. At pueri ludentes, Rex eris, aiunt,
 Si rectè facies. Hic murus æheneus esto, 60
 Nil conscire sibi, nullâ pallescere culpâ.

Roscia, dic sodes, melior lex, an puerorum est
 Nænia, quæ regnum rectè facientibus offert,
 Et maribus Curiis et decantata Camillis?
 Isne tibi meliùs suadet, qui, 'rem facias; rem, 65
 Si possis, rectè; si non, quocunque modo rem;'

Ut propiùs spectes lacrymosa poëmata Puppî:
 An qui fortunæ te responsare superbæ
 Liberum et erectum præsens hortatur et aptat §?

Quòd si me populus Romanus fortè roget, cur 70
 Non, ut porticibus, sic judiciis fruar isdem,
 Nec sequar aut fugiam, quæ diligit ipse vel odit;
 Olim quod vulpes ægroto cauta leoni
 Respondit, referam: Quia me vestigia terrent
 Omnia te adversùm spectantia, nulla retrorsùm. 75
 Bellua multorum es || capitum. Nam quid sequar,
 aut quem?

Pars hominum gestit conducere publica: sunt qui

* Prodocet. † Lævo suspensi, etc. Omittit ut interpolatum. Cunn.

‡ Si quadringentis sex septem millia desunt;

Est animus tibi, sunt mores, et lingua fidesque; Vulg.

§ Optat.

|| Est. Benll.

not learn and hear, and be advised by one who is wiser, that you may no longer regard those things which you foolishly admire and wish for? What little champion of the villages and of the streets would scorn being crowned at the great Olympic games, who had the hopes and happy opportunity of victory without toil?

Silver is less valuable than gold, gold than virtue. "O citizens, citizens, wealth is to be sought first; virtue after riches:" this the highest Janus* from the lowest inculcates; young men and old repeat these maxims, having their bags and account-books hung on their left arm. You have soul, have breeding, have eloquence and honour: *yet*, if six or seven thousand sesterces be wanting to complete your four hundred thousand, you shall be a plebeian. But boys at play cry, "You shall be king, if you will do right." Let this be a *man's* brazen wall, To be conscious of no ill, to turn pale with no guilt. Tell me, pray, is the Roscian law best, or the boy's song which offers the kingdom to them that do right, sung by the manly Curii and Camilli? Does he advise you best, who says, "Make a fortune; a fortune, if you can honestly; if not, a fortune by any means"—that you may view *from a nearer bench* the tear-moving poems of Puppius: or he, who still animates and enables you to stand free and upright, a match for haughty fortune?

If now perchance the Roman people should ask me, why I do not enjoy the same sentiments with them, as *I do the same porticoes*, nor pursue or fly from whatever they admire or dislike; I will reply, as the cautious fox once answered the sick lion: "Because the foot-marks all looking toward you, and none from you, affright me." Thou art a monster with many heads. For what shall I follow, or whom? One set of men delight to farm the public revenues: there are some, who

* There was a street in Rome, at each end of which was a statue of Janus, frequented by usurers, &c.

Crustis* et pomis viduas venentur avaras,
 Excipiantque senes, quos in vivaria mittant :
 Multis occulto crescit res fœnore. . Verùm 80
 Esto, aliis alios rebus studiisque teneri :
 Iidem eadem possunt horam durare probantes?
 ‘ Nullus in orbe sînus Baiis præluet amœnis,’
 Si dixit dives, lacus † et mare sentit amorem
 Festinantis heri ; cui si vitiosa ‡ libido 85
 Fecerit auspiciam ; ‘ cras ferramenta Teanum
 Tolletis, fabri.’ Lectus genialis in aulâ est ?
 Nil ait esse prius, melius nil cœlibe vitâ :
 Si non est, jurat benè solis esse maritis.
 Quo teneam vultus mutantem Protea nodo ? 90
 Quid pauper ? ride : mutat cœnacula, lectos,
 Balnea, tonsores ; conducto navigio æquè
 Nauseat ac locuples, quem ducit priva triremis.
 Si curatus inæquali tonsore capillos
 Occurro, rides : si fortè subucula pexæ 95
 Trita subest tunicæ, vel si toga dissidet impar ;
 Rides. Quid, mea cùm pugnat sententia secum ;
 Quod petiit, spernit ; repetit quod nuper omisit ;
 Æstuat, et vitæ disconvenit ordine toto ;
 Diruit, ædificat, mutat quadrata rotundis ? 100
 Insanire putas solemnia me, neque rides,
 Nec medici credis, nec curatoris egere
 A prætore dati ; rerum tutela mearum
 Cùm sis, et pravè sectum stomacheris ob unguem
 De te pendentis, te respicientis § amici. 105
 Ad summam, sapiens uno minor est Jove, dives,
 Liber, honoratus, pulcher, rex denique regum ;
 Præcipuè sanus, nisi cùm pituita molesta est.

* Frustis.

† Davus. *Wadd*‡ Ventosa. *Markl.*§ Suspicientis. *Heins.*

would inveigle covetous *rich* widows with sweet-meats and fruits, and ensnare old men, whom they would send *like fish* into their ponds: the fortunes of many grow by concealed usury. But be it, that different men are engaged in different employments and pursuits: can the same persons continue an hour together approving the same things? If the man of wealth has said, "No bay in the world outshines delightful *Baiæ*," the lake and the sea presently feel the eagerness of their impetuous master: to whom, if a vicious humour gives the omen, *he will cry*,—"To-morrow, workmen, ye shall convey hence your tools to *Teanum*." Has he in his hall the genial bed? He says, nothing is preferable to, nothing better than a single life; if he has not, he swears the married only are happy. With what noose can I hold this Proteus, varying *thus* his forms? What does the poor man? Laugh at *him too*: is he not for ever changing his garrets, beds, baths, barbers? He is as much surfeited in a hired boat, as the rich man is, whom his own galley conveys.

If I meet you with my hair cut *away* by an uneven barber, you laugh at *me*: If I chance to have a ragged shirt under a handsome coat, or if my disproportioned gown fits me ill, you laugh. What *do you do*, when my judgment contradicts itself? *when* it despises, what it before desired; seeks for that, which lately it neglected; is all in a ferment, and is inconsistent in the whole tenor of life: pulls down, builds up, and changes square to round? In this case, you think I am mad in the common way, and you do not laugh at *all*, nor believe that I stand in need of a physician, or of a guardian assigned by the prætor; though you are the patron of my affairs, and are disgusted at the ill-pared nail of a friend that depends upon you, that reveres you.

In a word, the wise man is inferior to Jupiter alone, is rich, free, honourable, handsome, lastly, king of kings, above all, he is sound, unless when defluxions are troublesome*.

* Alluding seemingly to a passage in Epictetus, preserved by Arrian, in which an Epicurean objects to the being of a Providence from his having a continual defluxion: for this Epicurus upbraids his pupil, and asks, if it is not better to use his hands to wipe his nose, than foolishly deny the existence of One, who had wisely formed him with hands.

EPISTOLA II.

AD LOLLIUM.

Homerum præ philosophis omnibus optimum esse virtutis magistrum declarat, et ad sapientiæ studium maturè capesendum hortatur.

TROJANI belli scriptorem, maxime Lolli,
 Dum tu declamas Romæ, Præneste relegi :
 Qui, quid sit pulchrum, quid turpe, quid utile, quid
 non,
 Planius * ac melius Chrysippo et Crantore dicit.
 Cur ita crediderim, nisi quid te detinet, audi. 5
 Fabula, quâ Paridis propter narratur amorem
 Græcia Barbariæ lento collisa duello,
 Stultorum regum, et populorum continet æstus.
 Antenor censet belli præcidere causam.
 Quid † Paris? Ut salvus regnet vivatque beatus, 10
 Cogi posse negat. Nestor componere lites
 Inter Peliden festinat et inter Atriden :
 Hunc amor, ira quidem communiter urit utrumque.
 Quidquid delirant reges, plectuntur Achivi.
 Seditio, dolis, scelere, atque libidine, et irâ, 15
 Iliacos intra muros peccatur et extra.
 Rursus quid virtus, et quid sapientia possit,
 Utile proposuit ‡ nobis exemplar Ulysem :
 Qui domitor Trojæ, multorum providus urbes
 Et mores hominum inspexit ; latumque per æquor, 20
 Dum sibi, dum sociis reditum parat, aspersa multa
 Pertulit, adversis rerum immersabilis undis.
 Sirenum voces, et Circes pocula nôsti :

* Pleniùs.

† Quod.

‡ Possit Utile. Wakef.

EPISTLE II.

TO LOLLIUS.

He prefers Homer to all the philosophers, as a moral writer, and advises an early cultivation of virtue.

WHILE you, great Lollius, declaim at Rome, I at Præneste have perused over again the writer of the Trojan war; who teaches more clearly, and better than Chrysippus and Crantor*, what is laudable, what shameful, what profitable, what not so. If nothing employs you *otherwise*, hear why I have thus concluded. The story in which, on account of Paris's intrigue, Greece is stated to be wasted in a tedious war with the Barbarians, contains the tumults of foolish princes and people. Antenor gives his opinion for cutting off the cause of the war. What does Paris? He cannot be brought to comply, *though it be in order* that he may reign safe, and live happy. Nestor labours to compose the differences between Achilles and Agamemnon: love inflames one; rage, both in common. The Greeks suffer for what their princes act foolishly. Within the walls of Ilium, and without, enormities are committed by sedition, treachery, injustice, and lust, and rage.

Again, to show what virtue and what wisdom can do, he has propounded Ulysses an instructive pattern: who, having subdued Troy, wisely got an insight into the constitutions and customs of many nations; and, while for himself and his associates he is contriving a return *into their own country*, endured many hardships on the spacious sea, *and was not to be sunk by all the storms of adversity*. You are well acquainted

* *Two eminent philosophers and writers on moral subjects.*

Quæ si cum sociis stultus cupidusque bibisset,
 Sub dominâ * meretrice fuisset turpis et excors; 25
 Vixisset canis immundus, vel amica luto sus.

Nos numerus sumus, et fruges consumere nati,
 Sponsi Penelopes, nebulones, Alcinoïque
 In cute curandâ plus æquo operata juvenus;
 Cui pulcrum fuit in medios dormire dies, et 30
 Ad strepitum citharæ cessatum † ducere curam.
 Ut jugulent homines, surgunt de nocte latrones;
 Ut teipsum serves, non expergisceris? Atqui,
 Si noles ‡ sanus, cures hydropicus: et nî
 Posces ante diem librum cum lumine, si non 35
 Intendes animum studiis et rebus honestis,
 Invidiâ vel amore vigil torquebere. Nam cur,
 Quæ lædunt oculos, festinas demere; si quid
 Est animum, differs curandi tempus in annum?
 Dimidium facti, qui cœpit, habet. Sapere aude: 40
 Incipe. Vivendi rectè qui prorogat horam,
 Rusticus expectat dum defluat amnis: at ille
 Labitur, et labetur in omne volubilis ævum.

Quæritur argentum, puerisque beata creandis
 Uxor, et incultæ pacantur vomere silvæ. 45
 Quod satis est, cui contingit, nihil ampliùs optet.
 Non domus, et fundus, non æris acervus et auri
 Ægroto domini deduxit corpore febres,
 Non animo curas. Valeat possessor oportet,
 Si comportatis rebus benè cogitat uti. 50
 Qui cupit aut metuit, juvat illum sic domus et res,
 Ut lippum pictæ tabulæ, fomenta podagram §,
 Auriculas citharæ collectâ sorde dolentes.
 Sincerum est nisi vas, quodcunq̄ue infundis, acescit.
 Sperne voluptates; nocet emta dolore voluptas. 55
 Semper avarus eget: certum voto pete finem.

* Diva—exsors. *Markl.*

† Cessatam. *Scalig.* Cessantem ducere somnum. *Bentl.*

‡ Nolis.

§ Tomenta—Podagrum. *Bentl.*

with the songs of the Sirens, and Circe's cups : of which, if he had foolishly and greedily drunk along with his attendants, he had been *an* ignominious and senseless *slave* under the command of a prostitute : he had lived a filthy dog, or a hog delighting in mire.

We are a mere number, and born *only* to consume the fruits of the earth ; *like* Penélope's suitors, useless drones, *like* Alcinous' youth, employed above measure in pampering their bodies ; *all* whose glory was to sleep till mid-day, and to lull their cares to rest by the sound of the harp. Robbers rise by night, that they may cut men's throats ; and will not you awake to save yourself ? But, if you will not when you are in health, you will be forced to take care when you are in a dropsy * ; and unless before day you call for a book with a light, unless you brace your mind with study and honest employments, you will be *kept* awake and tormented with envy or with love. For why do you hasten to remove what hurts your eyes, but if any thing gnaws your mind, defer the time of curing it from year to year ? He has half done who has made a beginning. Boldly *therefore* undertake the study of true wisdom : begin *it presently*. He who postpones the hour of living well, like the hind *in the fable*, waits till *all the water in the river* be run off : whereas it flows, and will flow, ever rolling *in a continued stream*.

Money is sought, and a wife fruitful in bearing children, and wild woodlands are reclaimed by the plough. *To what end all this ?* He, that has got a competency, let him wish for no more. Not a house, and farm, nor a heap of brass † and gold, can remove fevers from the body of their sick master, or cares from his mind. The possessor must be well, if he thinks of enjoying the things which he has accumulated. To him, that is a slave to desire or to fear, house and estate do just as much good as paintings to a sore-eyed person, fomentations to the gout, music to ears afflicted with collected matter. Unless the vessel be sweet, whatever you pour into it turns sour. Despise pleasures ; pleasure bought with pain is hurtful. The covetous man is ever in want : set a certain limit to your wishes.

* *i. e.* If you will not take proper precautions to prevent distempers, you will be forced to use disagreeable remedies.

† Brass was a very valuable part of the Roman currency.

Invidus alterius macrescit rebus opimis :
Invidiâ Siculi non invenere tyranni
Majus tormentum. Qui non moderabitur iræ,
Infectum volet esse, dolor quod suaserit et mens*, 60
Dum pœnas odio per vim festinat inulto.
Ira furor brevis est. Animum rege : qui, nisi paret,
Imperat : hunc frænis, hunc tu compesce catenâ.
Fingit equum tenerâ docilem cervice magister
Ire viam quâ monstret eques. Venaticus, ex quo
Tempore cervinam pellem latravit in aulâ, 66
Militat in silvis catulus. Nunc adbibe puro
Pectore verba, puer ; nunc te melioribus offer.
Quo semel est imbuta recens, servabit odorem
Testa diu. Quòd si cessas, aut strenuus anteis, 70
Nec tardum opperior, nec præcedentibus insto.

—

EPISTOLA III.

AD JULIUM FLORUM.

Quædam de Tiberio ac sui ipsius amicis percontatus, Florum ad sapientiæ studium cohortatur.

JULI Flore, quibus terrarum militet oris
Claudius, Augusti privignus, scire laboro.
Thracane vos, Hebrusque nivali compede vinctus,
An freta vicinas inter currentia turres †,
An pingues Asiæ campi collesque morantur? 5
Quid studiosa cohors operum struit? Hoc quoque
curo ;
Quis sibi res gestas Augusti scribere sumit?
Bella quis et paces longum diffundit in ævum?

* Exmens. *H. Steph.*

† Terras. *Bentl.*

The envious person wastes at the thriving condition of another: Sicilian tyrants never invented a greater torment than envy. He, who will not curb his passion, will wish that undone which his *wild* grief and resentment suggested, while he violently plies his revenge with unsated rancour. Rage is a short madness. Rule your passion, which commands, if it do not obey; do you restrain it with a bridle, and with fetters. The groom forms the docile horse, while his neck is yet tender, to go the way which his rider directs him: the young hound, from the time that he barked at the deer's skin in the hall, campaigns it in the woods. Now, while you are young, with an untainted mind imbibe instruction; now apply yourself to the best *masters of morality*. A cask will long preserve the flavour, with which when new it was once impregnated. But if you lag behind, or vigorously push on before, I neither wait for the loiterer, nor strive to overtake those that precede me,

EPISTLE III.

TO JULIUS FLORUS.

After inquiring about Claudius Tiberius Nero, and some of his friends, he exhorts Florus to the study of philosophy.

I LONG to know, Julius Florus, in what regions of the earth Claudius, the step-son of Augustus, is waging war. Do Thrace, and Hebrus bound with icy chains, or the narrow sea running between the neighbouring towers*, or Asia's fruitful plains and hills detain you? What works is the studious train† planning? In this too I am anxious—Who takes upon himself to write the military achievements of Augustus? Who diffuses into distant ages *the glory of his wars, and the prudence of his*

* The Hellespont, between Sestos and Abydos.

† Young gentlemen of learning, who formed the court and guard of Augustus.

Quid Titius, Romana brevi venturus in ora ;
 Pindarici fontis qui non expalluit haustus, 10
 Fastidire lacus et rivos ausus apertos ?
 Ut valet ? Ut meminit nostrî ? Fidibusne Latinis
 Thebanos aptare modos studet, auspice Musâ ?
 An tragicâ desævit et ampullatur in arte ?
 Quid mihi Celsus agit ? Monitus multúmque monen-
 dus, 15
 Privatas ut quærat opes, et tangere vitet
 Scripta, Palatinus quæcunque recepit Apollo :
 Ne, si fortè suas repetitum venerit olim
 Grex avium plumas, moveat cornicula risum
 Furtivis nudata coloribus. Ipse quid audes ? 20
 Quæ circumvolitas agilis thyma ? Non tibi parvum
 Ingenium, non incultum est et * turpiter hirtum.
 Seu linguam causis acuis, seu civica jura
 Respondere paras, seu condis amabile carmen ;
 Prima feres hederæ victricis præmia. Quòd si 25
 Frigida curarum fomenta relinquere posses,
 Quò te cœlestis sapientia duceret, ires.
 Hoc opus, hoc studium parvi properemus et ampli ;
 Si patriæ volumus, si nobis vivere cari.
 Debes hoc etiam rescribere, si tibi curæ †, 30
 Quantæ conveniat, Munatius ; an malè sarta
 Gratia nequicquam coit, et rescinditur ? At, vos
 Seu calidus sanguis seu rerum inscitia vexat,
 Indomitâ cervice feros, ubicunque locorum
 Vivitis, indigni fraternum rumpere fœdus, 35
 Pascitur in vestrum reditum votiva juvenca.

* Nec.

† Sit. Si tibi curæ est. Bentl.

peaces * ? What is Titius about, who shortly will be celebrated by every Roman tongue ; who dreaded not to drink of the Pindaric spring, daring to disdain *common* waters and open streams ? How does he do ? How mindful is he of me ? Does he employ himself to adapt Theban measures to the Latin lyre, under the direction of his muse ? Or does he storm and swell in the pompous style of tragic art ? What may I expect from Celsus ? He has been advised, and the advice is still often to be repeated, to acquire stock of his own, and forbear to touch whatever writings the Palatine Apollo has received ; lest, if it chance that the flock of birds should some time or other come to demand their feathers, he, like the daw stripped of his stolen colours, be exposed to ridicule. What do you yourself undertake ? What thyme are you busy hovering about ? Your genius is not small, is not uncultivated and shamefully rough. Whether you edge your tongue for *pleading* causes, or whether you prepare to give counsel in the civil law, or whether you compose some lovely poem ; you will bear off the first prize of the victorious ivy. If now you could quit the cold fomentations of care ; whithersoever divine philosophy would lead you, you would go. Let us, both small and great, push forward in this work, in this pursuit ; if to our country, if to ourselves we would live dear.

You must also write me word of this, Whether Munatius is of as much concern to you as he ought to be ? Or whether the ill-patched reconciliation in vain closes, and is rent asunder again. But, whether *the* hot blood of *your youth* or inexperience exasperates you, wild *both* as unmanaged coursers, in whatever place you live, too worthy to break the fraternal bond of *amity*, a devoted heifer is feeding against your return.

* Or, his military and peaceful honours.

EPISTOLA IV.

AD ALBIUM TIBULLUM.

Dotes ejus prædicat, et propositâ mortis cogitatione ad hilaritatem convertit.

ALBI, nostrorum sermonum candide judex,
 Quid nunc te dicam facere in regione Pedanâ ?
 Scribere quod Cassi Permensis opuscula vincat ;
 An tacitum silvas inter reptare salubres,
 Curantem quidquid dignum sapiente bonoque est ? 5
 Non tu corpus eras sinè pectore. Dî tibi formam,
 Dî tibi divitias dederunt, artemque fruendi.

Quid voveat dulci nutricula majus alumno,
 Qui sapere, et fari possit quæ sentiat * ; et cui
 Gratia, fama, valetudo contingat abundè, 10
 Et mundus victus †, non deficiente crumenâ ‡ ?

Inter spem curamque, timores inter et iras,
 Omnem crede diem tibi diluxisse supremum.
 Grata superveniet, quæ non sperabitur, hora.
 Me pinguem et nitidum benè curatâ cute vises, 15
 Cùm ridere voles, Epicuri de grege porcum.

EPISTOLA V.

AD TORQUATUM.

Invitat eum ad frugalem cœnam, sed mundam et genialem.

SI potes Archiacis § conviva recumbere lectis,
 Nec modicâ cœnare times olus omne patellâ ;

* Quàm sapere, et fari ut possit quæ sentiat ; utque.

† Et domus, et victus. *B'nil.* ‡ Camœna. *Boivin.* § Archaïcis.

EPISTLE IV.

TO ALBIUS TIBULLUS.

He declares his accomplishments, and after proposing the thought of death, converts it into an occasion of pleasantry.

ALBIUS, thou candid critic of my discourses, what shall I say you are now doing in the country about Pedum? Writing what may excel the works of Cassius Parmensis; or sauntering silently among the healthful groves, concerning yourself about every thing worthy of a wise and good man? You were not a body without a mind. The gods have given you a beautiful form, the gods *have given* you wealth, and the faculty of enjoying it.

What greater blessing could a nurse solicit for her beloved child, than that he might be wise, and able to express his sentiments; and that respect, reputation, health, might happen to him in abundance, and a decent living, with a never-failing purse?

In the midst of hope and care, in the midst of fears and inquietudes, think every day *that* shines upon you *is* the last. *Thus* the hour, which shall not be expected, will come upon you an agreeable addition.

When you have a mind to laugh, you shall see me fat and sleek with good keeping, a hog of Epicurus' herd.

EPISTLE V.

TO TORQUATUS.

He invites him to a frugal entertainment, but a cleanly and cheerful one.

IF you can be contented to repose yourself as my guest upon Archias' couches, and are not afraid to make a whole meal of

Supremo te sole domi, Torquate, manebo.
 Vina bibes iterùm Tauro diffusa, palustres
 Inter Minturnas Sinuessanumque Petrinum. 5
 Sin melius quid habes, arcesse; vel imperium fer.
 Jamdudum splendet focus, et tibi munda supellex.
 Mitte leves spes, et certamina divitiarum,
 Et Moschi causam. Cras nato Cæsare festus
 Dat veniam somnumque dies: impunè licebit 10
 Æstivam sermone benigno tendere * noctem.
 Quò mihi fortunam †, si non conceditur uti?
 Parcus ob hæredis curam, nimiùmque severus,
 Assidet insano. Potare et spargere flores
 Incipiam, patiarque vel inconsultus haberi. 15
 Quid non ebrietas designat? Operta recludit,
 Spes jubet esse ratas, ad prælia trudit inertem,
 Sollicitis animis onus eximit, addocet artes.
 Fœcundi calices quem non fecere disertum?
 Contractâ quem non in paupertate solutum? 20
 Hæc ego procurare et idoneus imperor, et non
 Invitus; ne turpe toral, ne sordida mappa
 Corruget nares; ne non et cantharus et lanx
 Ostendat tibi te; ne fidos inter amicos
 Sit, qui dicta foras eliminat; ut coëat par, 25
 Jungaturque pari. Brutum ‡ tibi, Septimiumque,
 Et, nisi cœna prior potiorque puella Sabinum
 Detinet, assumam. Locus est et pluribus umbris;
 Sed nimis arcta premunt olidæ convivia capræ.
 Tu, quotus esse velis, rescribe; et, rebus omissis,
 Atria servantem postico falle clientem. 31

* Extendere.

† Fortunas. *Mursi.*

‡ Butram tibi, Septiciumque.

herbs from a moderate dish ; I will expect you, Torquatus, at my house about sun-set. You shall drink wine poured into the vessel in the second consulship of Taurus, *produced* between the fenny Minturnæ and Petrinum of Sinuessa. If you have any thing better, send for it ; or bring your commands. Bright shines my hearth, and my furniture is clean for you already. Dismiss *all* airy hopes, and contests about riches, and Moschus' cause. To-morrow, a festal day on account of Cæsar's birth, admits indulgence and repose. We shall have free liberty to prolong the summer evening with friendly conversation. To what *purpose* have I fortune, if I may not use it ? He that is sparing out of regard to his heir, and too niggardly, is next neighbour to a madman. I will begin to drink and to scatter flowers, and I will endure even to be accounted inconsiderate. What does not wine freely drunken enterprise ? It discloses secrets ; commands our hopes to be ratified ; pushes the coward on to the fight ; removes the pressure from troubled minds ; teaches the arts. Whom have not plentiful cups made eloquent ? Whom *have they* not made free and easy under pinching poverty ?

I *who am* both the proper person, and not unwilling, am charged to take care of these *particulars* ; that no dirty covering on the couch, no foul napkin contract your nose into wrinkles ; and that the cup and the dish may show you to yourself ; that there be no one to carry abroad what is said among faithful friends ; that equals may meet and be joined with equals. I will add to you Brutus, and Septimius, and Sabinus, unless a better entertainment and a mistress more agreeable detain him. There is room also for many introductions ; but goaty ramminess is offensive in companies, *that are* too much crowded.

Do you write word, what number you would be ; and, setting aside business, through the back-door give the slip to your client who keeps guard in your court.

EPISTOLA VI.

AD NUMICIUM.

Sapientem nihil admirari præter virtutem.

NIL admirari propè res est una, Numici,
 Solaque, quæ possit facere et servare beatum.
 Hunc solem, et stellas, et decedentia certis
 Tempora momentis, sunt qui formidine nullâ
 Imbuti spectent. Quid censes munera terræ? 5
 Quid, maris extremos Arabas distantis et Indos?
 Ludicra quid, plausus, et amici dona Quiritis?—
 Quo spectanda modo, quo sensu credis, et ore?
 Qui timet his adversa, ferè miratur eodem
 Quo cupiens pacto: pavor est utrobique molestus:
 Improvisa simul species exteret * utrumque. 11
 Gaudeat, an doleat; cupiat, metuatne; quid ad rem:
 Si, quidquid vidit melius pejusve suâ spe,
 Defixis oculis animoque et corpore torpet?
 Insani sapiens nomen ferat, æquus iniqui; 15
 Ultrâ, quàm satis est, virtutem si petat ipsam.

I nunc, argentum et marmor vetus æraque et artes
 Suspice: cum gemmis Tyrios mirare colores:
 Gaude, quòd spectant oculi te mille loquentem:
 Gnavus manè forum, et vespertinus pete tectum; 20
 Ne plus frumenti dotalibus emetat agris
 Mutius †, et (indignum, quòd sit pejoribus ortus)
 Hic tibi sit potiùs quàm tu mirabilis illi.
 Quidquid sub terrâ est, in apricum proferet ætas,
 Defodiet condetque nitentia. Cùm benè notum 25
 Porticus Agrippæ et via te conspexerit Appi;
 Ire tamen restat, Numa quò devenit et Ancus.

* Exercet. *Markl.*

† Mutus. *Bentl.*

EPISTLE VI.

TO NUMICIUS.

That a wise man is in love with nothing but virtue.

TO admire nothing is almost the one and only thing, Numicius, which can make and keep a man happy. There are *some* who view this sun, and the stars, and the seasons retiring at certain periods, untainted with any fear. What do you think of the gifts of the earth? What of the sea, that enriches the remote Arabians and Indians? What of scenical shows, the applause and favours of the kind Roman? In what manner do you think they are to be looked upon, with what apprehensions, and *with what* countenance? He, that dreads the reverse of these, admires them almost in the same way as he that desires them: fear alike disturbs both ways; an unforeseen turn of things equally terrifies each of them: let a man rejoice or grieve, desire or fear; what matters it—if, whatever he perceives better or worse than his expectations, with down-cast look he be stupified in mind and body? Let the wise man bear the name of fool, the just of unjust; if he pursue virtue itself beyond proper bounds.

Go now, look with transport upon silver, and antique marble, and brazen statues, and the arts; admire gems, and the Tyrian colours: rejoice, that a thousand eyes are fixed upon you while you speak: industrious repair early to the forum, late to your house, that Mucius may not reap more grain *than you*, from his lands gained in dowry, and (unbecoming *indeed*, since he sprung from meaner parents) that he may not be an object of admiration to you, rather than you to him. Whatever is in the earth, time will bring forth into open day-light; will bury and hide things, that now shine brightest. When Agrippa's portico, and the Appian way, shall have beheld you well-known *and illustrious*; still it remains for you to go, where Numa and Ancus are arrived. If your side or your reins are

P

Si latus aut renes morbo tentantur acuto,
 Quære fugam morbi. Vis rectè vivere? Quis non?
 Si virtus hoc una potest dare, fortis omissis 30
 Hoc age deliciis. Virtutem verba putes, ut
 Lucum ligna? Cave, ne portus occupet alter:
 Ne Cibyrica, ne Bithyna negotia perdas.
 Mille talenta rotudentur, totidem altera; porro
 Tertia succedant, et quæ pars quadret acervum. 35
 Scilicet uxorem cum dote, fidemque, et amicos,
 Et genus, et formam regina Pecunia donat;
 Ac benè nummatum decorat. Suadela Venusque.
 Mancipiis lucuples eget æris Cappadocum rex:
 Ne fueris hic tu. Chlamydes Lucullus, ut aiunt, 40
 Si posset centum scenæ præbere rogatus,
 'Qui possum tot?' ait: 'tamen et quæram, et quot
 habebo
 Mittam?' post paulò scribit, sibi millia quinque
 Esse domi chlamydum; partem, vel tolleret omnes.
 Exilis domus est, ubi non et multa supersunt, 45
 Et dominum fallunt, et prosunt furibus. Ergo,
 Si res sola potest facere et servare beatum,
 Hoc primus repetas opus, hoc postremus omittas.
 Si fortunatum species et gratia præstat;
 Mercemur servum, qui dictet nomina, lævum 50
 Qui fodiet * latus, et cogat trans pondera dextram
 Porrigere: 'Hic multùm in Fabiâ valet, ille Velinâ:
 Cui libet †, is fasces dabit; eripietque curule,
 Cui volet, importunus ebur: Frater, Pater, adde:
 Ut cuique est ætas, ita quemque facetus adopta. 55
 Si benè qui cœnat, benè vivit; lucet, eamûs
 Quò ducit gula: piscemur, venemur, ut olim
 Gargilius; qui manè plagas, venabula, servos,
 Differtum transire forum populumque ‡ jubebat;

* Fodiat.

† Cuilibet hic.

‡ Pontemque. *Fab.* Campumque. *Bentl.*

afflicted with an acute disease, seek a remedy for the disease. Would you live happily? Who would not? If virtue alone can confer this discarding pleasures, strenuously pursue it. Do you think virtue is a set of words, as a grove is a parcel of trees? Be it your care, that no other enter the port before you: that you lose not your traffic with Cibyra, with Bithynia. Let the round sum of a thousand talents be completed, as many more; farther, let a third thousand succeed, and the part which may square the heap. For why, sovereign money gives a wife with a large portion, and credit, and friends, and family, and beauty; and the goddesses, Persuasion and Venus, grace the well-monied man. The king of the Cappadocians, though rich in slaves, is in want of coin: be not you like him. Lucullus, as they say, being asked if he could lend a hundred cloaks for the stage, "How can I have so many?" said he: "yet I will see, and send as many as I have:" a little after he writes, that he had five thousand cloaks in his house; they might take part of them, or all. It is a scanty house, where there are not many things superfluous, and which escape the owner's notice, and are the gain of pilfering slaves. If then wealth alone can make and keep a man happy, be first in beginning this work, be last in leaving it off. If splendour and popularity make a man fortunate; let us purchase a slave, to dictate to us the names of the citizens, to jog us on the left side, and to make us stretch our hand over all obstacles: "This man has much interest in the Fabian, that in the Veline tribe; this will give the fasces to any one, and indefatigably active snatch the curule ivory from whom he pleases;" add the names of Father, Brother: according as the age of each is, so courteously adopt him. If he, who feasts well, lives well; it is day, let us go whither our appetite leads us: let us fish, let us hunt, as did some time Gargilius; who ordered his toils, hunting-spears, slaves, early in the morning to pass through the crowded forum and the people; that one mule among ma-

Unus ut è multis populo spectante referret 60
 Emtum mulus aprum. Crudi tumidique lavemur,
 Quid deceat, quid non, obliti; Cærite cerâ
 Digni; remigium vitiosum Ithacensis Ulyssæi
 Cui potior patriâ fuit interdicta voluptas.
 Si, Mimnermus uti censet, sinè amore jocisque 65
 Nil est jucundum, vivas in amore jocisque.
 Vive; vale. Si quid novisti rectius istis
 Candidus imperti; si non, his utere mecum,

EPISTOLA VII.

AD MÆCENATEM.

*Excusat se Mæcenati, quòd ab urbe absit diutiùs; tum ejus
 in se beneficia ita commendat, ut libertatem beneficiis om-
 nibus potiorem esse declaret.*

QUINQUE dies tibi pollicitus me rure futurum,
 Sextilem totum mendax desideror. Atqui,
 Si me vivere vis * sanum rectèque valentem;
 Quam mihi das ægro, dabis ægrotare timenti,
 Mæcenas, veniam: dum ficus prima calorque 5
 Designatorem decorat lictoribus atris;
 Dum pueris omnis pater et matercula pallet;
 Officiosaque sedulitas et opella forensis
 Adducit febres, et testamenta resignat.
 Quòd si bruma nives Albanis illinet agris, 10
 Ad mare descendet vates tuus, et sibi parcat,

* Rectèque videre.

ny, in the sight of the people, might return loaded with a boar purchased with money. Let us bathe with an indigested and full-swollen stomach, forgetting what is becoming, what not ; deserving to be enrolled among the citizens of Cære * ; like the depraved crew of Ulysses of Ithaca, to whom forbidden pleasure was dearer than their country. If, as Mimnermus thinks, nothing is pleasant without love and mirth, live in love and mirth.

Live : be happy. If you know of any thing preferable to these *maxims*, candidly communicate it ; if not, with me make use of these.

EPISTLE VII.

TO MÆCENAS.

He apologises to Mæcenas for his long absence from Rome ; and acknowledges his favours to him in such a manner, as to declare liberty preferable to all other blessings.

HAVING promised you that I would be in the country but five days, false to my word, I am absent the whole month of August †. But, if you would have me live sound and in perfect health, the indulgence which you grant me, Mæcenas, when I am ill, you will grant me *also* when I am afraid of being ill : while *the time* of the first figs, and the *autumnal* heat graces the undertaker with his black attendants ; while every father and mother turn pale with fear for their children ; and *while* over-acted diligence, and attendance at the forum, bring on fevers and unseal wills. But, if the winter shall scatter snow upon the Alban fields, your poet will go down to the sea-

* The Cærtes, having secured the vestal virgins and tutelary gods of Rome, when it was sacked by the Gauls, were rewarded with the privileges of citizens ; but afterwards taking part with Tarquin, they were deprived of the right of voting at elections and enrolled by themselves : whence Cærte cerâ, or Cærítum tabulis digni, fit to be enrolled with the Cærtes, became a term of great reproach.

† In the old stile of the Romans, and before the addition of January and February to their kalendar, Sextilis denoted the sixth month, the year beginning with March. It afterward received the name of August, in honour of Augustus ; as Quintilis, (the fifth month) was denominated July, from Julius Cæsar.

Contractusque leget ; te, dulcis amice, reviset
 Cum Zephyris, si concedes, et hirundine primâ.
 Non, quo more pyris vesci Calaber jubet hospes,
 Tu me fecisti locupletem. ‘ Vescere sodes.’ 15
 ‘ Jam satîs est.’ ‘ At tu quantumvis tolle.’ ‘ Be-
 nignè.’

‘ Non invisâ ferēs pueris munuscula parvis.’
 ‘ Tam teneor dono, quàm si dimittar onustus.’
 ‘ Ut libet : hæc porcîs hodie comedenda relinques.’
 Prodigus et stultus donat quæ spernit et odit : 20
 Hæc seges ingratos tulit, et feret omnibus annis.
 Vir bonus et sapiens dignis ait esse paratus * ;
 Nec tamen ignorat, quid distent æra lupinis.
 Dignum præstabo me etiam pro laude merentis †.
 Quòd si me noles usquam discedere, reddes 25
 Fortè latus, nigros angustâ fronte capillos ;
 Reddes dulcè loqui ; reddes ridere decorum, et
 Inter vina fugam Cynaræ mœrere protervæ.

Fortè per angustam tenuis vulpecula † rimam
 Repserat in cumeram frumenti ; pastaque, rursùs 30
 Ire foràs pleno tendebat corpore frustrâ.
 Cui mustela procul, ‘ Si vis,’ ait, ‘ effugere istinc,
 ‘ Macra cavum repetes arctum, quem macra subisti.’
 Hâc ego si compellor imagine, cuncta resigno ;
 Nec somnum plebis laudo satur altilium, nec 35
 Otia divitiis Arabum liberrima muto.
 Sæpe verècundum laudâsti ; Rexque, Paterque
 Audîsti coram, nec verbo parciùs absens :
 Inspice, si possum donata reponere lætus.
 Haud malè Telemachus, proles patientis ‡ Ulyssæi ; 40

* Paratum. † Nitedula. Benti. ‡ Sapiens. Markl. & Wakef.
 § Pro laude merentis, for laude promerentis ; like quam rem cunque
 ferox. Od. I. vi.

side, and be careful of himself, and study sparingly * ; you, dear friend, he will revisit with the zephyrs, if you will give him leave, and with the first swallow.

You have made me rich, not in the manner which the Calabrian host bids *his guest* eat of his pears. "Eat, pray sir." "I have had enough." "But take away with you what quantity you will." "You are very kind." "You will carry them, no disagreeable presents to your little children." I am as much obliged by your offer, as if I were sent away loaded." "As you please: you will leave them to be devoured to-day by the hogs." The prodigal and fool gives away what he despises and hates: the reaping of favours like these has produced, and ever will produce, ungrateful men. A good and wise man professes himself ready to do kindnesses to the deserving; and yet is not ignorant, how true coins differ from lupines †. I will also show myself deserving of the honour of being grateful. But if you would not have me depart *from you* any whither; you must restore my vigorous constitution, the black locks *that grew* on my narrow forehead ‡: you must restore to me *the art* to talk with pleasantry: you must restore to me *the art* to laugh with becoming ease, and to whine over my liquor at the jilting of the wanton Cynara.

A thin field-mouse had by chance crept through a narrow cranny into a chest of grain; and, having feasted itself, in vain attempted to come out again, with its body *now stuffed and full*. To which a weasel at a distance cries, "If you would escape thence, repair lean to the narrow hole which you entered lean." If I be addressed with this similitude, I *am ready* to resign all; neither do I, sated with delicacies, cry up the calm repose of the vulgar, nor would I change my liberty and ease for the riches of the Arabians. You have often commended me for being modest; when present, you heard *from me the appellations* of King and Father, nor *am I* a word more sparing in your absence. Try, whether I can cheerfully restore what you have given me. Not amiss, answered Telemachus,

* Contractus here is a word of great difficulty, and has been very variously explained by commentators as contracted or bent double with cold; in close confinement, contracto in loco, &c. but it seems rather a figure arising out of the idea of the sea; from contrahere vela, to furl sail; and to have, in this place, the signification of lying by.

† A pulse, used by way of counters.

‡ We ought, perhaps, here only to understand a great quantity of hair almost covering his forehead.

Non est aptus equis Ithacæ locus, ut neque planis
 Porrectus spatiis, neque multæ prodigus herbæ :
 Atride, magis apta tibi tua dona relinquam.
 Parvum parva decent. Mihi jam non regia Roma,
 Sed vacuum Tibur placet, aut imbelle Tarentum. 45
 Strenuus et fortis, causisque Philippus agendis
 Clarus, ab officiis octavam circiter horam
 Dum redit, atque foro nimiùm distare Carinas
 Jam grandis natu queritur : conspexit, ut aiunt,
 Adrasum quendam vacuâ tonsoris in umbrâ, 50
 Cultello proprios purgantem leniter ungues.
 ‘ Demetri (puer hic non lævè jussa Philippi
 Accipiebat) abi, quære, et refer ; unde domo, quis,
 Cujus fortunæ, quo sit patre, quove patrono.’
 It, redit, et narrat, ‘ Vulteium nomine Mænam, 55
 Præconem, tenui censu, sinè crimine notum *,
 Et properare loco, et cessare, et quærere, et uti,
 Gaudentem parvisque sodalibus, et lare certo †,
 Et ludis, et post decisa negotia Campo.’
 ‘ Scitari libet ex ipso, quodcunque refers. Dic 60
 Ad cœnam veniat.’ Non sanè credere Mæna :
 Mirari secum tacitus. Quid multa? ‘ Benignè :’
 Respondet. ‘ Negat ille mihi?’ ‘ Negat improbus, et te
 Negligit aut horret.’ Vulteium manè Philippus
 Vilia vendentem tunicato scruta popello 65
 Occupat, et salvare jubet prior. Ille Philippo
 Excusare laborem et mercenaria vincla,
 Quòd non manè domum venisset ; denique quòd non
 Providisset eum. ‘ Sic ignovisse putato
 Me tibi, si cœnas hodie mecum.’ ‘ Ut libet.’ ‘ Ergo
 Post nonam venies : nunc i, rem strenuus auge.’ 71
 Ut ventum ad cœnam est ; dicenda, tacenda locutus,
 Tandem dormitum dimittitur. Hic ubi sæpè

* Natum. Bentil.

† Curto.

son of the patient Ulysses: "The country of Ithaca is not proper for horses, as being neither extended into champaign fields, nor abounding with much grass; Atrides, I will leave behind me your gifts, *which are* more proper for yourself." Small things best suit the small. No longer does imperial Rome please me, but unfrequented Tibur, and unwarlike Tarentum.

Philip, active and strong, and famed for pleading causes, while returning from his employment about the eighth hour, and now of a great age, complaining that the Carinæ were too far distant from the forum; spied, as they say, a person clean shaven in a barber's empty shed, composedly paring his own nails with a knife. "Demetrius, *says he*, (this slave dexterously received his master's orders) go, inquire, and bring me word from what house, who *he is*, of what fortune, who is his father, or who is his patron." He goes, returns, and relates, that "he is by name Vulteius Mæna, an auctioneer, of small fortune, of a character perfectly unexceptionable, that he could upon occasion ply busily, and take his ease, and get, and spend; delighting in *a few* low companions and a settled dwelling, and (after business ended) in the shows, and the *Campus Martius*."

"I would inquire of him himself all this, which you report. Bid him come to sup with me." Mæna cannot believe it: he wonders silently within himself. Why many words? He answers, "It is kind." "Does he deny me?" "The rascal denies, and disregards or dreads you." In the morning Philip comes unawares upon Vulteius, *as he is* selling brokery-goods to the tuniced populace, and salutes him first. He pleads to Philip his employment, and the confinement of his business, in excuse for not having waited upon him in the morning; and afterward, for not seeing him first. "Expect that I will excuse you on this condition, that you sup with me to-day." "As you please." "Then you will come after the ninth hour: now go, strenuously increase your stock." When they were come to supper, having discoursed *promiscuously* of things of a public and private nature, at length he is dis-

Occultum visus decurrere piscis ad hamum,
 Manè cliens, et jam certus conviva ; jubetur 75
 Rura suburbana indictis comes ire Latinis.
 Impositus mannis arvum cœlumque Sabinum
 Non cessat laudare. Videt, ridetque Philippus ;
 Et sibi dum requiem, dum risus undique quærit,
 Dum septem donat sestertia, mutua septem 80
 Promittit, persuadet uti mercetur agellum .
 Mercatur *. Ne te longis ambagibus ultra
 Quàm satîs est morer ; ex nitido fit rusticus. atque
 Sulcos et vineta crepat mera ; præparat ulmos:
 Immoritur studiis, et amore senescit habendi. 85
 Verùm ubi oves furto, morbo periêre capellæ,
 Spem mentita seges, bos est enectus arando,
 Offensus damnis, mediâ de nocte caballum
 Arripit, iratusque Philippi tendit ad ædes.
 Quem simul aspexit scabrum intonsumque Philippus ;
 ‘ Durus, ait, Vultei, nimis attentusque videris 91
 Esse mihi.’ ‘ Pol me miserum, patrone, vocares,
 Si velles,’ inquit, ‘ verum mihi ponere nomen.
 Quòd te, per Genium dextramque Deosque Penates,
 Obsecro et obtestor, vitæ me redde priori.’ 95
 Qui simul † aspexit, quantum dimissa petitis
 Præstent, maturè redeat, repetatque relictâ.
 Metiri se quemque suo modulo ac pede, verum est.

* Mercatus. *Markl.*

† Semel.

missed to go to sleep. When he had often been seen to repair like a fish to the concealed hook, in the morning a client, and now become a constant guest; he is desired to accompany Philip to his country seat near the city, at the proclaiming of the Latin festivals*. Mounted on horseback, he ceases not to cry up the Sabine fields and air. Philip sees it, and smiles: and, while he is seeking amusement and diversion for himself out of every thing, while he makes him a present of seven thousand sesterces, and promises to lend him seven thousand more; he persuades him to purchase a farm: he purchases one. That I may not detain you with a long story beyond what is necessary, from a smart cit he becomes a downright rustic, and prates of nothing but furrows and vineyards; prepares his elms; is ready to die with eager diligence, and grows old through a passionate desire of possessing. But when his sheep were lost by theft, his goats by a distemper, his harvest deceived his hopes, his ox was killed with ploughing; fretted with these losses, at midnight he snatches his nag, and in a passion makes his way to Philip's house. Whom as soon as Philip beheld rough and unshaven, "Vultei, said he, you seem to me to be too laborious and earnest." "In truth, patron, replied he, you would call me a wretch, if you would apply to me my true name. I beseech and conjure you then, by your genius and your right hand and your household-gods, restore me to my former way of life." As soon as a man perceives, how much the things he has discarded excel those which he pursues, let him return in time, and resume those which he before relinquished.

It is a truth, that every one ought to measure himself by his own proper foot and standard.

* Indictis Latinis. Philip could go into the country only on the holidays. They were called *indictæ* or *conceptivæ*, because they were not celebrated on any stated days, (*dies statæ*) but at the pleasure of the consul. They were instituted in honour of Jupiter, in memory of a peace concluded between Tarquinius Superbus and the people of Latium.

EPISTOLA VIII.

AD CELSUM ALBINOVANUM.

Se neque corpore neque animo valere ; Celso secundam fortunam modestè ferendam esse.

CELSO gaudere et benè rem gerere Albinovano,
 Musa rogata, refer, comiti scribæque Neronis.
 Si quæret, quid agam ; dic, multa et pulcra minantem
 Vivere nec rectè, nec suaviter : haud quia grando
 Contuderit vites, oleamve momorderit æstus, 5
 Nec quia longinquis armentum ægrotet in agris ;
 Sed quia, mente minùs validus quàm corpore toto,
 Nil audire velim, nil discere quod levet ægrum ;
 Fidis offendar medicis, irascar amicis,
 Cur me funesto properent arcere veterno ; 10
 Quæ nocuere sequar ; fugiam quæ profore credam ;
 Romæ Tibur amem ventosus, Tibure Romam.
 Post hæc, ut valeat ; quo pacto rem gerat et se ;
 Ut placeat juveni, percontare, utque cohorti.
 Si dicet, ' Rectè ; ' primùm gaudere, subinde 15
 Præceptum auriculis hoc instillare memento :
 Ut tu fortunam, sic nos te, Celse, feremus.

EPISTOLA IX.

AD CLAUDIUM TIBERIUM NERONEM.

Septimium ei commendat.

SEPTIMIUS, Claudii, nimirùm intelligit unus,
 Quanti me facias. Nam cùm rogat et prece cogit

EPISTLE VIII.

TO CELSUS ALBINOVANUS.

That he was neither well in body, nor in mind ; that Celsus should bear his prosperity with moderation.

MY muse, at my request, give joy and wish success to Celsus Albinovanus, the attendant and secretary of Nero. If he shall inquire, what I am doing ; say that I, *though promising many and fine things, yet live neither well according to the rules of strict philosophy, nor agreeably ; not because the hail has crushed my vines, and the heat has nipped my olives ; nor because my herds are distempered in remote pastures ; but because, less sound in my mind than in my whole body, I will hear nothing, learn nothing which may relieve me diseased as I am ; that I am displeased with my faithful physicians, am angry with my friends * for being industrious to rouse me from a fatal lethargy ; that I pursue things which have done me hurt ; avoid things which I am persuaded would be of service to me ; inconstant as the wind, at Rome am in love with Tibur, at Tibur with Rome. After this, inquire how he does ; how he manages his business and himself ; how he pleases the young prince and his attendants. If he shall say, well ; first congratulate him, then remember to whisper this admonition in his ears : As you, Celsus, bear your fortune, so will we bear you,*

EPISTLE IX.

TO CLAUDIUS TIBERIUS NERO.

He recommends Septimius to him.

OF all the men in the world Septimius surely, O Claudius, knows *best* the share which I have in your regards. For when

* *Perhaps this is the only instance, where cur is to be understood in the sense of quod. FRANCIS.*

Scilicet, ut tibi se laudare et tradere coner,
 Dignum mente domoque legentis honesta Neronis,
 Munere cum fungi propioris censet amici ; 5
 Quid possim videt ac novit me valdiùs ipso.
 Multa quidem dixi, cur excusatus abirem :
 Sed timui, mea ne finxisse minora putarer,
 Dissimulator opis propriæ, mihi commodus uni.
 Sic ego, majoris fugiens opprobria culpæ, 10
 Frontis ad urbanæ descendi præmia. Quòd si
 Depositum laudas ob amici jussa pudorem,
 Scribe tui gregis hunc, et fortem crede bonumque.

—◆—

EPISTOLA X.

AD FUSCUM ARISTIUM.

Rusticam vitam præ urbanâ laudat, ut naturæ magis consentaneam et magis amicam libertati.

URBIS amatorem Fuscum salvere jubemus
 Ruris amatores ; hâc in re scilicet unâ
 Multùm dissimiles, at * cætera penè gemelli,
 Fraternalis animis ; quidquid negat alter, et alter :
 Annuimus pariter : vetuli notique columbi, 5
 Tu nidum servas ; ego laudo ruris amœni
 Rivqs, et musco circumlita saxa, nemusque.
 Quid quæris ? Vivo et regno, simul ista reliqui,
 Quæ vos ad cœlum fertis rumore secundo.
 Utque sacerdotis fugitivus, liba recuso ; 10
 Pane egeo, jam mellitis potiore placentis.
 Vivere naturæ si convenienter oportet,
 Ponendæque domo quærenda est area primùm ;

* Ad.

he requests and by his entreaties in a manner compels, me to undertake to recommend and introduce him to you, *as one* worthy of the confidence and the household of Nero, who *always* chooses deserving objects, thinking I discharge the office of an intimate friend *with you* ; he sees and knows better than myself, what I can do. I said a great deal indeed, in order that I might come off excused ; but I was afraid, lest I should be suspected to pretend my interest *with you* was less *than it is*, to be a dissembler of my own power, and ready to serve myself alone. So, avoiding the reproach of a greater fault, I have put in for the prize of town-bred confidence. If then you approve of modesty's being superseded at the pressing entreaties of a friend, enroll this person among your retinue, and believe him to be brave and good.

 EPISTLE X.

TO ARISTIUS FUSCUS.

He praises a country before a city-life, as more agreeable to nature, and more friendly to liberty.

WE, who love the country, salute Fuscus that loves the town ; in this point alone *we are* much unlike, but in other things almost twins, of brotherly sentiments : whatever one denies, the other too *denies* : we assent together : *like* old and constant doves, you keep the nest ; I praise the rivulets, the rocks overgrown with moss, and the groves of the delightful country. Do you ask why ? I live and reign, as soon as I have quitted those things, which you extol to the skies with joyful applause. And, like a priest's fugitive slave, I reject luscious wafers ; I desire *plain* bread, which is more agreeable *to me* now than honied cakes.

If we must live suitably to nature, and a plot of ground is to be first sought to raise a house upon, do you know any

Novistine locum potiorē rure beato ?
 Est, ubi plūs tepeant hiemes ? ubi gratior aura 15
 Leniat et rabiem Canis, et momenta Leonis,
 Cū semel accepit solem furibundus acutum ?
 Est, ubi divellat * somnos minūs invida cura ?
 Deteriūs Libycis olet aut nitet herba lapillis ?
 Purior in vicis aqua tendit rumpere plumbum, 20
 Quàm quæ per pronum trepidat cum murmure rivum ?
 Nempè inter varias † nutritur sylva columnas,
 Laudaturque domus, longos quæ prospicit agros.
 Naturam expelles furcâ, tamen usque recurret,
 Et mala perrumpet furtim fastidia ‡ victrix. 25
 Non, qui Sidonio contendere callidus ostro
 Nescit Aquinatem potantia vellera fucum §,
 Certius accipiet damnum propiusve medullis,
 Quàm qui non poterit vero distinguere falsum.
 Quem res plūs nimio delectavere secundæ, 30
 Mutatæ quatient. Si quid mirabere, pones
 Invitus. Fuge magna ; licet sub paupere tecto
 Reges et regum vitâ præcurrere amicos.
 Cervus equum pugnâ melior communibus herbis
 Pellebat, donec minor in certamine longo 35
 Imploravit opes hominis, frænumque recepit :
 Sed postquam victor || victo discessit ab hoste,
 Non equitem dorso, non frænum depulit ore.
 Sic qui pauperiem veritus potiore metallis
 Libertate caret, dominum vehet improbus, atque, 40
 Serviet æternùm, quia ¶ parvo nesciet uti.
 Cui non conveniet sua res, ut calceus olim,
 Si pede major erit, subvertet ; si minor, uret.
 Lætus sorte tuâ vives ** sapienter, Aristi :
 Nec me dimittes incastigatum, ubi plura 45

* Depellat. † Parias. ‡ Fastigia. § Succum.
 || Victor violens. Violens victo. *Bentl.* ¶ Qui.
 ** Vivas—dimittas.

place preferable to the blissful country? Is there any spot, where the winters are more temperate? where a more agreeable breeze moderates the rage of the dog-star, and the vehemence of the lion, when once *that* furious *sign* has received the scorching sun? Is there *a place*, where envious care less disturbs our slumbers? Is the grass inferior in smell or beauty to the Libyan pebbles? Is the water, which, *by being forced*, strives to burst the lead in the streets, purer than that which trembles in murmurs *naturally* down its sloping channel? Why, trees are nursed among the variegated columns of *the city*; and that house is commended, which has a prospect of distant fields. Drive out nature *by violence* (with a fork), yet still she will return, and *becoming* insensibly victorious will break through *men's* improper disgusts.

Not he, who is unable to compare the fleeces that drink up the dye of Aquinum with the Sidonian purple, *and to distinguish them*, will receive a more certain damage and nearer to his marrow, than he who shall not be able to distinguish false from true. He, who has been overjoyed by prosperity, will be shocked by a change of circumstances. If you admire any thing *greatly*, you will *be* unwilling to resign it. Avoid great things; under a mean roof one may outstrip kings, and the favourites of kings, in *a happy* life.

The stag, superior in fight, drove the horse from the common pasture; till *the latter*, still worsted in the long contest, implored the aid of man and received the bridle: but after he had parted conqueror from his conquered enemy, he could not shake the rider from his back, nor the bit from his mouth. So he, who afraid of poverty forfeits his liberty, *which is* more valuable than mines of treasure, shall *be* so wretched as to carry a master, and shall eternally be a slave, for not knowing how to use a little. When a man's condition does not suit him, it will be as a shoe at any time; which, if too big for his foot, will throw him down; if too little, will pinch him. *If you are cheerful and satisfied* with your lot, Aristius, you will live wisely; nor shall you let me go uncorrected, if I appear to

Cogere quàm satis est, ac non cessare, videbor.
Imperat aut * servit collecta pecunia cuique,
Tortum digna sequi potiùs quàm ducere funem.

Hæc tibi dictabam post fanum putre Vacunæ;
Excepto quòd non simul esses, cætera lætus. 50

—◆—

EPISTOLA XI.

AD BULLATIUM.

Ex Asiâ, quòd bellorum civilium tædio profectus fuerat, Romam revocare conatus, monet animi ægritudinem non peregrinationibus, sed rectâ mentis compositione levari.

Quid tibi visa Chios, Bullati, notaque Lesbos?
Quid concinna Samos? Quid Cræsi regia Sardis?
Smyrna quid, et Colophon? Majora minorane famâ?
Cunctane præ Campo et Tiberino flumine sordent?
An venit in votum Attalicis ex urbibus una? 5
An Lebedum laudas, odio maris atque viarum?
Scis, Lebedus quid sit; Gabiis † desertior atque
Fidenis vicus: tamen illic vivere vellem,
Oblitusque meorum, obliviscendus et illis,
Neptunum procul è terrâ spectare furentem. 10
Sed neque, qui Capuâ Romam petit imbre Iutoque
Aspersus, volet in cauponâ vivere; nec, qui
Frigus collegit, furnos et balnea laudat,
Ut fortunatam plenè præstantia vitam:
Nec, si te validus jactaverit Auster in alto, 15
Idcirco navem trans Ægæum mare vendas
Incolumi Rhodos et Mitylene pulcra facit, quod

* Haud. *Wadd.*

† Lebedus quam sit Gabiis.

scrape together more than enough, and not to have done. Accumulated money is the master or slave of each *owner*, and ought rather to follow than to lead the twisted rope.

These I dictated to you behind the mouldering temple of Vacuna * ; in all other things happy, except that you were not with me.

EPISTLE XI.

TO BULLATIUS.

Endeavouring to recall him back to Rome from Asia, whither he had retreated through his weariness of the civil wars, he advises him to ease the disquietude of his mind not by the length of his journey, but by forming his mind into a right disposition.

WHAT, Bullatius, do you think of Chios, and of the celebrated Lesbos? What of neat Samos? What of Sardis, the royal residence of Croesus? What of Smyrna, and Colophon? Are they greater or less than fame *makes them*? Are they all contemptible in comparison of the Campus Martius, and the river Tiber? Does *some* one of Attalus' cities enter into your wish? Or do you admire Lebedus, through a surfeit of the sea and of travelling? You know what Lebedus is; it is a more unfrequented town than Gabii and Fidenæ: yet there would I be willing to live; and, forgetful of my friends and forgotten by them, view from land Neptune raging at a distance. But neither he who comes to Rome from Capua, bespattered with rain and mire, would live *always* in an inn; nor does he, who has contracted a cold, cry up stoves and bagnios as completely furnishing *the means of a happy life*: nor, if the violent south-wind has tossed you in the deep, will you therefore sell your ship on the other side of the Ægean sea. On a man sound *in mind* Rhodes and the beautiful Mitylene

* *The goddess of vacations, or of idleness.*

Pænula solstitio, campestre navalibus auris,
 Per brumam Tiberis, Sextili mense caminus.
 Dum licet, ac vultum servat fortuna benignum, 20
 Romæ laudetur Samos et Chios et Rhodos absens.
 Tu, quamcunque Deus tibi fortunaverit horam,
 Gratâ sume manu ; nec dulcia differ in annum :
 Ut, quocunque loco fueris, vixisse libenter
 Te dicas. Nam si ratio et prudentia curas, 25
 Non locus effusi latè maris arbiter, aufert ;
 Cælum, non animum mutant, qui trans mare currunt :
 Strenua nos exercet inertia : navibus atque
 Quadrigis petimus benè vivere. Quod petis hìc est,
 Est Ulubris, animus si te non deficit æquus. 30



EPISTOLA XII.

AD ICCIUM.

*Hominis parsimoniam dum laudat, festivè deridet ; tradit
 ei Grosphum ; de Romanis rebus pauca subjicit.*

FRUCTIBUS Agrippæ Siculis quos colligis, Icci,
 Si rectè frueris, non est ut copia major
 Ab Jove donari possit tibi. Tolle querelas :
 Pauper enim non est, cui rerum suppetit usus.
 Si ventri benè, si lateri est pedibusque tuis, nil 5
 Divitiæ poterunt regales addere majus.
 Si fortè, in medio positorum abstemius, herbis
 Vivis et urticâ ; sic vives protenùs, ut te
 Confestim liquidus fortunæ rivus inauret :
 Vel quia naturam mutare pecunia nescit, 10
 Vel quia cuncta putas unâ virtute minora.
 Miramur, si Democriti pecus edit agellos

have such an effect, as a thick cloak at the summer-solstice, thin drawers in snowy weather, *bathing in* the Tiber in winter, a fire in the month of August. While you may, and *while* fortune preserves a benign aspect, let absent Samos, and Chios, and Rhodes, be commended by you here at Rome. Whatever prosperous hour Providence bestows upon you, receive it with a thankful hand; and defer not *the enjoyment of* the comforts of life, till a year be at an end; that, in whatever place you are, you may say you have lived with satisfaction. For if reason and discretion, not a place that commands a prospect of the wide-extended sea, remove *our* cares; they change their climate, not their disposition, who run beyond the sea: a laborious inefficacy harasses us: by ships and by chariots we seek to live happily. What you seek is here *at home*, is at Ulubræ, if a just temper of mind is not wanting to you.

EPISTLE XII.

TO ICCIUS.

Under the appearance of praising the man's parsimony, he archly ridicules it: introduces Grosphus to him, and concludes with a few articles of news concerning the Roman affairs.

O ICCIUS, if you rightly enjoy the Sicilian products * which you collect for Agrippa, it is not possible that greater affluence can be given you by *Jove himself*. Away with complaints! for that man is by no means poor, who has the use of every thing he wants. If it is well with your belly, your back, and your feet, *even* regal wealth can add nothing greater. If strangely abstemious amidst profusion you live upon sallad and shell-fish, you will consequently live in such a *frugal* manner, that presently fortune shall flow upon you in a river of gold: either because money cannot change the natural disposition, or because it is your opinion that all things are inferior to virtue alone. Can we wonder, that *other men's*

* Augustus had given Agrippa considerable possessions in Sicily, as a reward for his having reduced that island. Iccius was agent there to Agrippa.

Cultaque, dum peregrè est animus sinè corpore velox?
 Cùm tu, inter scabiem tantam et contagia lucri,
 Nil parvum sapias, et adhuc sublimia cures; 15
 Quæ mare compescant causæ; quid temperet annum;
 Stellæ sponte suâ, jussæne vagentur et errent;
 Quid premat obscurum lunæ, quid proferat orbem;
 Quid velit et possit rerum concordia discors;
 Empedocles *, an Stertinium deliret acumen. 20

Verùm, seu pisces, seu porrum, et cæpe trucidas,
 Utere Pompeio Grospho; et, si quid petet, ultrò
 Defer: nil Grosphus nisi verum orabit et æquum.
 Vilis amicorum est annona, bonis ubi quid deest.

Ne tamen ignores, quo sit Romana loco res: 25
 Cantaber Agrippæ, Claudî virtute Neronis
 Armenius cecidit: jus imperiumque Phraates
 Cæsaris accepit genibus minor: aurea fruges
 Italiæ pleno diffudit Copia cornu.

—◆—

EPISTOLA XIII.

AD VINNIUM ASELLAM.

Monet, ut suos Augusto libros loco et decenter offerat.

UT proficiscentem docui te sæpè diuque,
 Augusto reddes signata volumina, Vinni,
 Si validus, si lætus erit, si denique poscet:
 Ne studio nostri pecces, odiumque libellis
 Sedulus importes, operâ vehemente minister. 5
 Si te fortè meæ gravis uret † sarcina chartæ,

* Empedoeleum. *Cunn.*

† Urguet.

cattle feed upon the meadows and corn-fields of Democritus, while his active soul is abroad *travelling* without his body? When you, amidst such great impurity and infection of profit, have no taste for any thing trivial, but still mind *only* things of a sublime nature; *namely*, what causes set bounds to the sea; what rules the year; whether the stars spontaneously or by direction wander about and are erratic; what throws obscurity on the moon, and what brings out her orb; what is the intention and power of the jarring harmony of things; whether Empedocles or the hypothesis of Stertinius be in the wrong.

However, whether you murder * fishes, or onions and garlick, receive Pompeius Grosphus; and, if he asks any *favour*, grant it him frankly: Grosphus will desire nothing but what is right, and just. The fruits of friendship are cheap, when good men want any thing †.

But that you may not be ignorant, in what situation the Roman affairs are; the Cantabrians have fallen by the valour of Agrippa, *and* the Armenians by *that* of Claudius Nero: Phraates has, in the most suppliant manner, admitted the laws and power of Cæsar. Golden plenty has poured out the fruits of Italy from a full horn.

EPISTLE XIII.

TO VINNIUS ASELLA.

Horace cautions him to present his poems to Augustus at a proper opportunity, and with due decorum.

As on your setting out I frequently and fully gave you instructions, Vinnius, that you would present these volumes to Augustus sealed up, if he shall be in health, if in spirits, finally, if he shall ask for them: do not offend out of zeal for me, and industriously bring an odium upon my books *by being* an agent of violent officiousness. If haply the heavy load of my paper should gall you, cast it from you, rather than throw

* Murther, in ridicule of the doctrine of Pythagoras, who held that the souls of the human kind passed successively into the bodies of men, animals, and plants.

† Because they are always modest, and reasonable in their demands.

Abjicito potiùs, quàm quò perferre jubêris
 Clitellas ferus impingas, Asinæque paternum
 Cognomen vertas in risum, et fabula fias.
 Viribus utêris per clivos, flumina, lamas. 10
 Victor propositi simul ac perveneris illuc,
 Sic * positum servabis onus ; ne fortè sub alâ
 Fasciculum portes librorum, ut rusticus agnum,
 Ut vinosa glomos † furtivæ Pyrrhia lanæ,
 Ut cum pileolo soleas conviva tribulis. 15
 Ne vulgo narres te sudavisse ferendo
 Carmina, quæ possint oculos auresque morari
 Cæsaris. Oratus multâ prece, nitere. Porrò
 Vade, vale ; cave ne titubes, mandataque frangas.

—

EPISTOLA XIV.

AD VILLICUM SUUM.

Levitatem ejus coarguit, rusticam vitam quam optaverat fastidientis, et urbanæ desiderio æstuantis.

VILLICE silvarum et mihi me reddentis agelli,
 Quem tu fastidis habitatum quinque focus, et
 Quinque bonos solitum Variam dimittere Patres ;
 Certemus, spinas animone ego fortiùs, an tu
 Evellas agro ; et melior sit Horatius, an res †. 5

Me quamvis Lamiaë pietas et cura moretur
 Fratrem mœrentis, raptò de fratre dolentis
 Insolabiliter ; tamen istuc mens animusque
 Fert, et amat § spatiis obstantia rumpere claustra.

* Si. Wadd. † Globos. ‡ Rus. Heins. § Avet. Bentl.

down your pack in a rough manner where you are directed to carry it, and turn your paternal name of Asina * into a jest, and make yourself a common story. Make use of your vigour over the hills, the rivers, and the fens. As soon as you have achieved your enterprise, and arrived there, you must keep your burthen in this position; lest you happen to carry my bundle of books under your arm, as a clown does a lamb, or as drunken Pyrrhia † *in the play* does the balls of pilfered wool, or as a tribe-guest ‡ carries his slippers with his fuddling-cap. You must not tell publicly, how you sweated with carrying those verses, which may detain the eyes and ears of Cæsar. Solicited with much entreaty, do your best. Finally, get you gone, farewell; take care you do not stumble, and break my orders (*forget your errand*).

EPISTLE XIV.

TO HIS STEWARD.

He upbraids his levity for contemning a country life, which had been his choice, and being eager to return to Rome.

STEWARD of my woodlands and little farm that restores me to myself, which you despise, though formerly inhabited by five families, and wont to send five good senators to Varia; let us try, whether I with more fortitude pluck the thorns out of my mind, or you out of my ground: and whether Horace, or his estate, be in a better condition.

Though my affection and solicitude for Lamia, mourning for his brother, lamenting inconsolably for his brother's loss, detain me; nevertheless my heart and soul carry me thither, and long to break through those barriers that obstruct my way. I

* Horace puns upon the word Asina, which, beside being a proper name, signifies an ass. Many Roman surnames were derived from Asinus. The family of Annii had that of Asela; the Claudian, Asellus; the Sernonian, Asellio, &c.

† Alluding to a passage in a comedy of Titinius.

‡ Athenæus says, Members of the same tribe had entertainments, called cœnæ thiasæ; ward-feasts, as they might now be termed.

Rure ego viventem, tu dicis in urbe beatum. 10
 Cui placet alterius, sua nimirum est odio sors.
 Stultus uterque locum immeritum causatur iniquè:
 In culpâ est animus, qui se non effugit unquam.
 Tu mediastinus tacitâ prece rura petebas :
 Nunc urbem, et ludos, et balnea villicus optas. 15
 Me constare mihi scis, et discedere tristem,
 Quandocunque trahunt invisâ negotia Romam.
 Non eadem miramur : eo disconvenit inter
 Meque et te. Nam, quæ * deserta et inhospita tesqua
 Credis, amœna vocat mecum qui sentit ; et odit, 20
 Quæ tu pulcra putas. Fornix tibi et uncta popina
 Incutiunt urbis desiderium, video ; et quod
 Angulus iste feret piper et thus ociùs uvâ ;
 Nec vicina subest vinum præbere taberna
 Quæ possit tibi ; nec meretrix tibicina, cujus 25
 Ad strepitum salias terræ gravis : et tamen urges
 Jampridem non tacta ligonibus arva, bovemque
 Disjunctum curas, et strictis frondibus explēs.
 Addit opus pigro rivus, si decidit imber,
 Multâ mole docendus aprico parcere prato. 30
 Nunc, age, quid nostrum concentum dividat, audi.
 Quem tenues decuere togæ nitidique capilli,
 Quem scis immunem Cynaræ placuisse rapaci,
 Quem bibulum liquidi mediâ de luce † Falerni,
 Cœna brevis juvat, et prope rivum somnus in herbâ ;
 Nec lusisse pudet, sed non incidere ludum. 36
 Non istic obliquo oculo mea commoda quisquam
 Limat, non odio obscuro morsuque venenat :
 Rident vicini glebas et saxa moventem.
 Cum servis urbana diaria rodere mavis : 40

* Tu.

† Nocte.

pronounce him the happy man, who dwells in the country, you him *who lives* in the city. He, to whom his neighbour's lot is agreeable, must of consequence dislike his own. Each of us *is* a fool for unjustly blaming the innocent place. The mind is in fault, which never escapes from itself. When you were a drudge at every one's beck, you tacitly prayed for the country: and now you *are appointed* my steward, you wish for the city, the shows, and the *public* baths. *But* you know I am consistent with myself, and loth to go, whenever disagreeable business drags me to Rome. We are not admirers of the same things: hence *it is*, that you and I disagree. For what you reckon desert and inhospitable wilds, he who is of my way of thinking calls delightful places; and dislikes, what you esteem pleasant. The bagnio, I perceive, and the greasy tavern raise your inclination for the city; and *this*, because my little spot will sooner yield frankincense and pepper than grapes; nor is there a tavern near, which can supply you with wine; nor a minstrel harlot, to whose thrumming you may dance, cumbersome to the ground: and yet, *it seems*, you exercise with plough-shares the fallows that have been a long while untouched, you take due care of the ox when unyoked, and give him his fill with leaves stripped *from the boughs* *. The sluices † *too* give an additional trouble to *such* an idle fellow, *which* if a shower fall, must be taught by many a mound to spare the sunny meadow,

Come now, attend to what hinders our agreeing. *Me*, whom *formerly* fine garments and dressed locks adorned, whom you know to have pleased venal Cynara without a present, whom *you have seen* quaff flowing Falernian from noon to midnight—a short supper *now* delights, and a nap upon the green turf by the stream-side: nor is it a shame to have been gay, but not to break off that gayety. There ‡ no eye, with envious cast §, affects my possessions, nor poisons them with obscure malice and biting slander: the neighbours smile at me removing clods and stones. You had rather be munching your

* Horace says this ironically, for his steward's head was so taken up with the thoughts of Rome, that he neglected his country business.

† Sluices cut for watering the ground; as, Claudite jam rivos, pueri: sat prata biberunt. VIRG.

‡ At his Sabine farm.

§ *Limis oculis* aspicere aliquem, to look askew or askance; but the Latins never used *limare* in that sense. The scholiast explains the word *limat* by *deterit, imminuit*. It was a superstition among the ancients, that an envious or malicious eye could affect what it looked upon; as, *Nescio quis teneros oculus mihi fascinat agnos*, (VIRG.) 'Some eye or other fascinates my tender lambskins.'

Horum tu in numerum voto ruis. Invidet usum
 Lignorum et pecoris tibi calo argutus, et horti.
 Optat ephippia bos piger : optat arare caballus.
 Quam scit uterque, libens, censebo, exerceat artem.

—

EPISTOLA XV.

AD C. NUMONIUM VALAM.

*Veliam aut Salernum ad balneas profecturus, de locorum
 salubritate ac deliciis quærit.*

QUÆ sit hiems Velix, quod cælum, Vala, Salerni,
 Quorum hominum regio, et qualis via (nam mihi Baias
 Musa supervacuas Antonius ; et tamen illis
 Me facit invisum, gelidâ cùm perluor undâ
 Per medium frigus. Sanè myrteta relinqui, 5
 Dictaque cessantem nervis elidere morbum
 Sulphura contemni, vicus gemit ; invidus ægris,
 Qui caput et stomachum supponere fontibus audent
 Clusinis, Gabiosque petunt et frigida rura.
 Mutandus locus est, et diversoria nota 10
 Præteragendus equus. Quò tendis ? non mihi Cumas
 Est iter aut Baias, lævâ stomachosus habenâ
 Dicet eques ; sed equis * frenato est auris in ore)
 Major utrum populum frumenti copia pascat ;
 Collectosne bibant imbres, puteosne perennes 15
 Dulcis aquæ (nam vina nihil moror illius oræ ;
 Rure meo possum quidvis perferre patique :

* Equis instead of equi is of the best MSS. and editions. FRANCIS.

daily allowance with the slaves in town; you ardently wish to be of the number of these; *while my* cunning foot-boy envies you the use of the firing, the flocks, and the garden. The lazy ox wishes for the horse's trappings: the horse wishes to go to plough. But I shall be of opinion, that each of them ought contentedly to exercise that art, which he understands.

EPISTLE XV.

TO C. NUMONIUS VALA.

Preparing to go to the baths either at Velia or Salernum, he inquires after the healthfulness and agreeableness of the places.

IT is your part *, *my Vala*, to write to me (and mine to give credit to your information) what sort of a winter it *generally* is at Velia, what the air at Salernum, what kind of inhabitants the country consists of, and how the road is (for Antonius Musa † *pronounces* Baiæ to be of no service to me; yet makes me obnoxious to the place, when I am bathed in cold water even in the midst of the frost *by his prescription*. In truth, the village murmurs *to see* their myrtle-groves deserted, and the sulphureous waters, said to expel lingering disorders from the nerves, despised; envying those invalids, who have the courage to expose their head and breast to the Clusian springs, and retire to Gæbii and *such* cold countries. My course *therefore* must be altered, and my horse driven beyond his accustomed stages. Whither are you going? will the angry rider say, pulling in the left-hand rein, I am not for Cumæ or Baiæ: but the horse's ear is in the bit.) *You must inform me likewise*, which of the two people is supported by the greatest abundance of corn; whether they drink rain-water collected in *reservoirs*, or from perennial wells of sweet element (for, as to the wine of that part, I give myself no trouble *to inquire*; at my country-seat I can dispense and bear with any thing:

* The natural construction in the original does not begin till line 25.

† Physician to Augustus, who is said to have been the first that prescribed the use of cold-bathing.

Ad mare cùm veni, generosum et lene requiro,
 Quod curas abigat, quod cum spe divite manet
 In venas animumque meum, quod verba ministret, 20
 Quod me Lucanæ juvenem commendet amicæ)
 Tractus uter plures lepores, uter educet apros;
 Utra magis pisces et echinos æquora celent,
 Pinguis ut inde dómum possim Phæaxque reverti;
 Scribere te nobis, tibi nos accredere, par est. 25

Mænius ut, rebus maternis atque paternis
 Fortiter absuntis, urbanus cœpit haberi:
 Scurra vagus, non qui certum præsepe teneret;
 Impransus, non qui civem dignosceret hoste;
 Quælibet in quemvis opprobria fingere sævus; 30
 Pernicies et tempestas barathrumque macelli;
 Quidquid quæsierat, ventri donabat avaro.
 Hic, ubi nequitiae fautoribus et timidis nil
 Aut paulùm abstulerat, patinas cœnabat omasi
 Vilis, et agninae; tribus ursis quod satis esset: 35
 Scilicet ut ventres lamnâ candente nepotum
 Diceret urendos correctus * Bestius. Idem,
 Si quid † erat nactus prædæ majoris, ubi omne
 Verterat in fimum et cinerem: Non herculè miror,
 Aiebat, si qui comedunt bona; cum sit obeso 40
 Nil melius turdo, nil vulvâ pulcrius amplâ.
 Nimirùm hic ego sum: nam tuta et parvula laudo,
 Cùm res deficient, satis inter vilia fortis:
 Verùm, ubi quid melius contingit et unctius, idem
 Vos sapere et solos aio benè vivere, quorum 45
 Conspicitur nitidis fundata pecunia villis.

* Corrector. Bentl.

† Quidquid.

but when I have arrived at a sea-port, I insist upon that which is generous and mellow, such as may drive away my cares, such as may flow into my veins and animal spirits with a large portion of hope, such as may supply me with words, such as may make me appear young *in the eyes* of my Lucanian mistress.) Which tract of land produces most hares, which *most* boars: which seas harbour the most fishes and sea urchins, that I may be able to return home thence in good case, and like a *luxurious* Pheacian.

When Mænius, having manfully made away with his paternal and maternal estates, began to be accounted a merry fellow—a vagabond droll, who had no certain place of living; who, when dinnerless, could not distinguish a fellow-citizen from an enemy: unmerciful in forging any scandal against any person; the pest and hurricane, and gulf of the market; whatever he could get, he gave to his greedy gut. This fellow, when he had extorted little or nothing from the favourers of his iniquity, or those that dreaded it, would eat up *whole* dishes of coarse tripe and lamb's entrails; as much as would have sufficed three bears: Then truly, *like* reformer Bestius*, would he say, that the bellies of extravagant fellows ought to be branded with a red hot iron. The same man *however*, when he had reduced to smoke and ashes whatever more considerable booty he had gotten; Faith, said he, I do not wonder if some persons eat up their estates; since nothing *certainly* is better than a fat thrush, nothing finer than a large sow's paunch †. In fact, I am just such another myself: for, when matters are a little deficient, I commend the snug and homely fare, of sufficient resolution amidst mean provisions: but, if any thing be offered better and more delicate, I, the same individual *philosopher*, cry out, that ye are wise and alone live well, whose wealth and estate are conspicuous from the elegance of your villas.

* Cornelius Bestius, mentioned as a person of great austerity by Persius.

Tunc bona incolumis minus? Et Bestius arguet

Doctores Graios.

Pers. Sat. iv.

† This was esteemed a dainty among the Romans.

EPISTOLA XVI.

AD QUINCTIUM.

Villæ suæ formam, situm, commoda Quinctio describit ; tum rectè factorum conscientiam probitatem, probitate libertatem constare admonet.

NE perconteris, fundus meus, optime Quincti,
Arvo pascat herum, an baccis opulentet olivæ,
Pomisne, an pratis, an amictâ vitibus ulmo ;
Scribetur tibi forma loquaciter, et situs agri.

Continui montes, ni dissocientur opacâ 5
Valle ; sed ut veniens dextrum latus adspiciat Sol,
Lævum decedens * curru fugiente vaporet.
Temperiem laudes. Quid ? Si rubicunda benigni †
Corna vepres et pruna ferant ? Si quercus et ilex
Multâ fruge pecus, multâ dominum juvet umbrâ ? 10
Dicas adductum propiùs frondere Tarentum.
Fons etiam rivo dare nomen idoneus, ut nec
Frigidior Thracam nec purior ambiat Hebrus ;
Infirmo capiti fluit utilis ‡, utilis alvo.
Hæ latebræ dulces, et jam (si credis) amœnæ, 15
Incolumem tibi me præstant Septembribus horis.
Tu rectè vivis, si curas esse quod audis.

Jactamus jampridem omnis te Roma beatum :
Sed vereor, ne cui de te plus quàm tibi credas ;
Neve putes alium sapiente bonoque beatum ; 20
Neu si te populus sanum rectèque valentem
Dictitet, occultam febrem sub tempus edendi
Dissimules, donec manibus tremor incidat unctis,
Stultorum incurata pudor malus ulcera celat.
Si quis bella tibi terrâ pugnata marique 25

* Discedens. Descendens. † Benignè. ‡ Aptus et utilis.

EPISTLE XVI.

TO QUINCTIUS.

He describes to Quinctius the form, situation, and advantages of his country-house : then declares that probity consists in the consciousness of good works, liberty in probity.

ASK me not, my best Quinctius, whether my farm maintains its master with corn-fields, or enriches him with olives, or with fruits, or meadow-land, or the elm-tree clothed with vines : the shape and situation of my ground shall be described to you at large.

There is a continued range of mountains, except where they are separated by a shadowy vale ; but in such a manner, that the approaching sun views it on the right side, and departing in his flying car warms the left. You would commend its temperature. What think you ? If my very briars produce in abundance the ruddy cornels and damsens ? If my oak and holm-tree accommodate my cattle with plenty of acorns, and their master with a copious shade ? You would say that Tarentum brought nearer to Rome, shone in all its verdant beauty. A fountain too, deserving to give name to a river, insomuch that Hebrus does not surround Thrace more cool or more limpid, flows salubrious to the infirm head, salubrious to the bowels. These sweet, yea now (if you will credit me) these delightful retreats preserve me to you in a state of health even in the sickly hours of September.*

You live *exceedingly* well, if you take care to support the character which you bear*. Long ago, all Rome has proclaimed you happy : but I am apprehensive, lest you should give more credit concerning yourself to any one than yourself ; and lest you should imagine a man *may be* happy, *though differing* from the wise and good ; or, because the people pronounces you sound and perfectly well, lest you dissemble the lurking fever at meal times, until a trembling seize your greased hands. The false modesty of fools conceals ulcers, *rather than have them cured*. If any one should mention battles which you had fought by land and sea, and in such expressions

* *A very pleasant city, frequently celebrated by Horace, vid. Ode I. 28., ii. 6., iii. 5.*

† *Literally, to be what you are reported.*

Dicat, et his verbis vacuas permulceat aures ;
 ‘ Tene magis salvum populus velit, an populum tu,
 ‘ Servet in ambiguo, qui consulit et tibi et urbi,
 ‘ Jupiter :’ Augusti laudes agnoscere possis.
 Cùm pateris sapiens emendatusque vocari ; 30
 Respondesne tuo, dic sodes, nomine ? Nempè
 Vir bonus et prudens dici delector ego ac tu.
 Qui dedit hoc hodie, cras, si volet, auferet ; ut si
 Detulerit fasces indigno, detrahet idem :
 Pone, meum est, inquit : pono, tristisque recedo. 35
 Idem si clamet furem, neget esse pudicum,
 Contendat laqueo collum pressisse paternum,
 Mordear opprobriis falsis mutemque colores ?
 Falsus honor juvat, et mendax infamia terret
 Quem, nisi mendosum et medicandum * ? Vir bonus
 est quis ? 40
 Qui consulta patrum, qui leges juraque servat ;
 Quo multæ magnæque secantur judice lites ;
 Quo res sponsore †, et quo causæ teste tenentur.
 Sed videt hunc omnis domus et vicinia tota
 Introrsùs turpem, speciosum pelle decorâ. 45
 Nec furtum feci, nec fugi, si mihi dicat
 Servus : Habes pretium ; loris non ureris, aio.
 Non hominem occidi : Non pasces in cruce corvos.
 Sum bonus et frugi : Renuit, negat atque ‡ Sabellus.
 Cautus enim metuit foveam lupo accipiterque 50
 Suspectos laqueos, et opertum mihius hamum.
 Oderunt peccare boni, virtutis amore :
 Tu nihil admittes in te, formidine pœnæ.
 Sit spes fallendi, miscebis sacra profanis,
 Nam de mille fabæ modiis cùm surripis unum, 55
 Damnum est, non facinus, mihi pacto lenius isto.
 Vir bonus, omne forum quem spectat et omne tribunal,
 Quandocunque Deos vel porco vel bove placat ;

* Mendacem.

† Responsore.

‡ Negitatque.

as these should soothe your listening ears; " May Jupiter, " who consults the safety both of you and of the city, long " keep it in doubt, whether the people be more solicitous for " your welfare, or you for the people's ;" you might perceive these encomiums to belong *only* to Augustus : when you suffer yourself to be termed a philosopher, and one of an accomplished life ; say, pr'ythee, would you answer *to these appellations* in your own name ? To be sure—I like to be called a wise and good man, as well as you. He who gave this *character* to-day, if he will, can take it away to-morrow : as the same people, if they have conferred the consulship on an unworthy person, may *likewise* take it away from him : Resign it ; *for* it is ours, they cry : I do resign it accordingly, and chagrined withdraw. Thus if they should call me rogue, deny me to be temperate, assert that I had strangled my own father with a halter ; shall I be stung, and change colour at these false reproaches ? Whom does false honour delight, or lying calumny terrify, except the vicious and sickly-minded ? Who *then* is good ? He who observes the decrees of the senate, who *observes* the laws and rules of justice ; by whose arbitration many and important disputes are decided ; by whose surety private property, and by whose testimony causes are safe. Yet *perhaps* his own family and all the neighbourhood observe this man, *however* specious in a fair outside, *to be* polluted within. If a slave should say to me, " I have not committed a robbery, nor run away : " " You have your reward ; you are not galled with the lash," I reply. " I have not killed any man :—" " *Mighty well*—you shall not *therefore* feed the carrion-crows on the cross." I am *however* a good man, and blameless :—Your Sabine *friend* denies, and contradicts *the fact*. For the wary wolf dreads the pitfall, and the hawk the suspected snares, and the kite the concealed hook. The good, *on the contrary*, hate to sin from their love of virtue ; you will commit no crime, *merely* for the fear of punishment. Let there be a prospect of escaping, you will confound sacred and profane things together. For, when from a thousand bushels of beans you filch one, the loss in that case to me is less, but not *your* villainy. *Your* honest man, whom every forum and every court of justice looks upon with reverence, whenever he makes an atonement to the gods with *the offering* of a swine or an ox ;

Jane pater, clarè, clarè cùm dixit, Apollo ;
 Labra movet metuens audiri : Pulcra Laverna, 60
 Da mihi fallere ; da justo sanctoque * videri ;
 Noctem peccatis, et fraudibus objice nubem.
 Quî melior servo, quî liberior sit avarus,
 In triviis fixum cùm se demittit ob assem,
 Non video. Nam qui cupiet, metuet quoque : porrò
 Qui metuens vivet, liber mihi non erit unquam. 66
 Perdidit arma, locum virtutis deseruit, qui
 Semper in augendâ festinat et obruitur re.
 Vendere cùm possis captivum, occidere noli :
 Serviet utiliter : sine pascat durus aretque ; 70
 Naviget, ac mediis hiemet mercator in undis ;
 Annonæ prosit, portet frumenta penusque.
 Vir bonus et sapiens audebit dicere : ‘ Pentheu,
 ‘ Rector Thebarum, quid me perferre patique
 ‘ Indignum coges ?’ ‘ Adimam bona.’ ‘ Nempe pecus,
 rem, 75
 ‘ Lectos, argentum : tollas licet.’ ‘ In manicis et
 ‘ Compedibus sævo te sub custode tenebo.’
 ‘ Ipse Deus, simul atque volam, me solvet.’ Opinor,
 Hoc sentit ; Moriar : mors ultima linea rerum est.

—◆—

EPISTOLA XVII.

AD SCÆVAM.

*Actuosam vitam inertî ac privatæ anteponendam, laudabile
 esse principum gratiam demereri, eorum tamen liberalita-
 tem cautè ac pudenter esse sollicitandam.*

QUAMVIS, Scæva, satîs per te tibi consulis, et scis
 Quo tandem pacto deceat majoribus uti ;

* Justum sanctumque.

after he has pronounced in a clear distinguishable voice, "O father Janus, O Apollo;" then moves his lips, as one afraid of being heard: "O fair Laverna, put it in my power to deceive mankind: grant me the appearances of a just and upright man: throw a cloud of night over my fraudulent practices." *In truth* I do not see how a covetous man can be better, or how more free than a slave, when he stoops down for the sake of a farthing, stuck in the road for sport. For he, who will be covetous, will also be anxious: but he, that lives in a state of anxiety, shall never in my estimation be free. He who is always in a hurry to be *wealthy*, and immersed in the study of augmenting his fortune, has lost the arms of reason, and deserted the post of virtue. However, do not kill your captive, if you can sell him: he will serve you advantageously: let him, as he is inured to drudgery, feed your cattle, and plough; let him go to sea, and winter in the midst of the waves; let him be of use to the market, and import corn and other provisions. A good and wise man, like Bacchus in the play *, will have courage to say, "Pentheus, king of Thebes, what indignities will you compel me to suffer and endure? 'I will take away your goods:' My cattle, I suppose, my land, my moveables, my money: you may take them. 'I will confine you with handcuffs and fetters under a merciless gaoler.' A deity himself will discharge me, whenever I please." In my opinion, this is his meaning; I will die. Death is the ultimate boundary of human matters.

EPISTLE XVII.

TO SCÆVA.

That a life of business is preferable to a private and inactive one: the friendship of great men is a laudable acquisition, yet their favours are ever to be solicited with modesty and caution.

THOUGH, Scæva, you have sufficient prudence of your own, and well know how to demean yourself towards your superiors;

* *The Bacch. of Euripides, in which Bacchus, though bound in chains by Pentheus, is introduced accosting him in this resolute manner.*

Disce, docendus adhuc quæ censet amicus ; ut si
 Cæcus iter monstrare velit : tamen aspice, si quid
 Et nos, quod cures proprium fecisse, loquamur. 5

Si te grata quies et primam somnus in horam
 Delectat ; si te pulvis strepitusque rotarum,
 Si lædet caupona ; Ferentinum ire jubebo.
 Nam neque divitibus contingunt gaudia solis ;
 Nec vixit malè, qui natus moriensque fefellit. 10

Si prodesse tuis pauloque benigniùs ipsum
 Te tractare voles ; accedes siccus ad unctum.
 Si pranderet olus patienter, regibus uti
 Nollet Aristippus. Si sciret regibus uti,
 Fastidiret olus, qui me notat. Utrius horum 15

Verba probes et facta, doce ; vel junior audi,
 Cur sit Aristippi potior sententia ; namque
 Mordacem Cynicum sic eludebat, ut aiunt :
 ‘ Scurror ego ipse mihi, populo tu : rectius hoc et
 ‘ Splendidius multo est ; equus ut me portet, alat rex.
 ‘ Officium facio : tu poscis vilia rerum *, 21
 ‘ Dante minor ; quamvis fers te nullius egentem.’

Omnis Aristippum decuit color et status et res,
 Tentantem majora ferè, præsentibus æquum :
 Contrà, quem duplici panno patientia † velat, 25
 Mirabor, vitæ via si conversa decebit.

Alter purpureum non expectabit amictum ;
 Quidlibet indutus celeberrima per loca vadet,
 Personamque feret non inconcinnus utramque :
 Alter Mileti textam cane pejùs et angue 30
 Vitabit chlamydem ; morietur frigore, si non
 Rettuleris pannum : refer, et sine vivat ineptus.
 Res gerere, et captos ostendere civibus hostes,
 Attingit solium Jovis et cœlestia tentat.

* Verùm es.

† Sapientia. *Marki, et Wakef.*

yet hear what are the sentiments of your old crony, *who himself* still requires *more* teaching, just as if a blind man should undertake to show the way : however see, if even I can advance any thing, which you may think worth your while to adopt as your own.

If indulgent rest, and sleep till seven o'clock, delight you ; if dust, and the rumbling of wheels, if *the noise of* the tavern offend you ; I shall order you off for Ferentinum *. For joys are not the property of the rich alone ; nor has he lived ill, who at his birth and at his death has passed unnoticed. If you are disposed to be of service to your friends, and *at the same time* to treat yourself with somewhat more indulgence, you must pay your respects to the great †. Aristippus, if he could dine to his satisfaction on herbs, would never frequent *the tables* of the great. If he who blames me (*replies Aristippus*) knew how to live with the great, he would scorn his vegetables. Tell me, which maxim and conduct of the two you approve ; or, since you are my junior, hear the reason why Aristippus' opinion is preferable ; for thus, as they report, he baffled the snarling cynic ; “ I play the buffoon for my own advantage, you *to please* the populace. This *proceeding of mine* is righter and far more honourable ; that a horse may carry, and a great man feed me. I do *but* my duty : you beg for refuse, an inferior to the *poor* giver ; though you pretend you are in want of nothing.” As for Aristippus, every complexion of life, every station and circumstance sat gracefully upon him, aspiring in general to greater things, yet equal to the present : on the other hand, I shall be much surprised, if a contrary way of life should become *this cynic*, whom obstinacy clothes with a double rag. The one will not wait for his purple robe ; but howsoever dressed will go through the most frequented places, and without awkwardness support either character : the other will shun the cloak wrought at Miletus § with greater aversion than *the bite* of dog or viper : he will die with cold, unless you restore him his ragged garment : restore it *then*, and let him live like a fool as he is. To perform *great* exploits, and show the citizens their foes in chains, reaches the throne of Jupiter, and aspires to celestial honours.

* *A town in New Latium, of little consequence, and fit for retirement.*

† Fefellit is eminently beautiful, and might be rendered, has escaped the observation of mankind.

‡ Literally, in your hungry mood you must go to the essenced nobleman.

§ Famous for the excellence of its wool.

Principibus placuisse viris, non ultima laus est. 35
 Non cuivis homini contingit adire Corinthum.
 Sedit, qui timuit ne non succederet : esto ;
 Quid ? Qui pervenit, fecitne viriliter ? Atqui
 Hic est, aut nusquam, quod quærimus. Hic onus
 horret,

Ut parvis animis et parvo corpore majus ; 40
 Hic subit, et perfert. Aut virtus nomen inane est,
 Aut decus et pretium rectè petit experiens vir.

Coram rege suâ * de paupertate tacentes,
 Plus poscente ferent. Distat, sumasne pudenter,
 An rapias. Atqui rerum caput hoc erat, hic fons. 45

‘ Indotata mihi soror est, paupercula mater,
 ‘ Et fundus nec vendibilis nec pascere firmus.’
 Qui dicit ; clamat, Victum date : succinit alter
 ‘ Et mihi dividuo findetur munere quadra.’

Sed, tacitus pasci si posset corvus, haberet 50
 Plus dapis, et rixæ multo minus, invidiæque.

Brundisiu mcomes aut Surrentum ductus amœnum,
 Qui queritur salebras et acerbum frigus et imbres,
 Aut cistam effractam et subducta viatica plorat ;
 Nota refert meretricis acumina, sæpe catellam, 55
 Sæpe periscelidem raptam sibi flentis : uti mox
 Nulla fides damnis verisque doloribus adsit.

Nec semel irrisus, triviis attollere curat
 Fracto crure planum : licet illi plurima manet
 Lacryma ; per sanctum juratus dicat Osirin, 60
 ‘ Credite, non ludo ; crudeles, tollite claudum.’
 ‘ Quære peregrinum,’ vicinia rauca † reclamat.

* Suo.

† Cauta. *Marhl.*

To have been acceptable to the great, is not the last of praises. It is not every man's lot to gain *the port of Corinth* *. He *prudently* sat still, who was afraid lest he should not succeed : be it so ; what then ? Was it not bravely done by him, who carried his point ? Either here therefore, or no where, is what we are investigating. The one dreads the weight of *the enterprise*, as too burthensome for a pusillanimous soul and a weak constitution ; the other undertakes, and carries it through. Either virtue is an empty name, or the man who makes the experiment deservedly claims the honour and the reward.

Those, who mention nothing of their poverty before their lord, will gain more than the importunate. There is a great difference between modestly accepting a *favour*, or seizing it *as it were* by violence. But this was the principle and source of every thing, *which I alleged*. He who tells *his lord*, " My sister is without a portion, my mother poor, and my estate neither saleable nor sufficient for my support," cries out *in effect*, " Give me a morsel of bread : " another whines *in the same key*, " And let the platter be carved out for me with half a share of the bounty." But if the crow could have fed in silence, he would have had better fare, and much less of quarrelling and of envy.

A companion taken *by his lord* to Brundisium, or the pleasant Surrentum, who complains of the ruggedness of the roads and the bitter cold and rains, or laments that his chest is broken open and his provisions stolen ; resembles the well-known tricks of an harlot, weeping frequently for her necklace (or lap-dog), frequently for a girdle forcibly taken from her ; so that at length no credit is given to her real griefs and losses. Nor does he, who has been once ridiculed in the streets, care to lift up a vagrant with a *pretended* broken leg ; though abundance of tears should flow from him ; though swearing by holy Osiris *, he say, " Believe me, *now* I do not impose upon you ; O cruel, take up the lame." " Seek out for a stranger †," cries the *whole hoarse neighbourhood*.

* *The great difficulty of entering the port of Corinth gave rise to this proverb.*

† Osiris, being the great Egyptian god, perhaps it is hence to be collected, That gypsies (or Egyptians) were common impostors in Rome ; and that the name of that vagrant tribe is hence still continued in the same sense.

‡ *One, that has had no experience of your impostures.*

EPISTOLA XVIII.

AD LOLLIUM.

De colendâ principum amictiâ fusè disputat, tum de comparandâ animi tranquillitate pauca subjungit.

SI benè te novi, metues, liberrime Lolli,
 Scurrantis speciem præbere, professus amicum.
 Ut matrona meretrici dispar erit atque *
 Discolor, infido scurræ distabit amicus.
 Est huic diversum vitio vitium propè majus ; 5
 Asperitas agrestis et inconcinna gravisque,
 Quæ se commendat tonsâ † cute, dentibus atris :
 Dum vult libertas dici mera, veraque virtus.
 Virtus est medium vitiorum, et utrinque reductum.
 Alter in obsequium plùs æquo pronus, et imi 10
 Derisor lecti, sic nutum ‡ divitis horret,
 Sic iterat voces et verba cadentia tollit ;
 Ut puerum sævo credas dictata magistro
 Reddere, vel partes minimum tractare secundas :
 Alter rixatur § de lanâ sæpe caprinâ, 15
 Propugnat nugis armatus : ‘ Scilicet, ut non
 ‘ Sit mihi prima fides, et, verè quod placet, ut non
 ‘ Acriter elatrem, pretium ætas altera sordet.’
 Ambigitur quid enim ? Castor sciat an Docilis plùs ;
 Brundisium Minucî meliùs via ducat, an Appí ? 20
 Quem damnosa Venus, quem præceps alea nudat,
 Gloria quem supra vires et vestit ut ungit,
 Quem tenet argenti sitis importuna famesque,
 Quem paupertatis pudor et fuga, dives amicus,
 Sæpe decem vitiis instructior, odit et horret ; 25

* Æquè. *Wadd.*
 ‡ Vultum.

† Quæ se intonsa. *Sanad.*
 § Rixator. *Muret.*

EPISTLE XVIII.

TO LOLLIUS.

He treats at large upon the cultivation of the favour of great men ; and concludes with a few words concerning the acquirement of peace of mind.

IF I rightly know your temper, most ingenuous Lollius, you will beware of imitating a flatterer, while you profess yourself a friend. As a matron is unlike and of a different aspect from a common strumpet, so will a true friend differ from a toad-eater. There is an opposite vice to this, rather the greater of *the two* ; a clownish, inelegant, and disagreeable bluntness, which would recommend itself by an unshaven face and black teeth : while it desires to be termed downright freedom, and true sincerity. Virtue is the medium of the *two* vices, and equally remote from either. The one is too prone to complaisance, and a jester of the lowest couch *, he so reverences the rich man's nod, so repeats his speeches, and catches up his falling words ; that you would take him for a school-boy saying his lesson to a rigid master, or a player acting an under-part : another often wrangles *even* for a goat's hair †, and arms and engages for any trifle : " That I, truly, should not have the first credit ; and that I should not boldly speak aloud, what is my real sentiments—*upon such terms*, another life would be of no value." But what is the subject of this controversy ? *Why*, whether the gladiator Castor or Docilis be the cleverer fellow ? whether the Minucian, or the Appian, be the better road to Brundisium ?

Him, whom pernicious venery, whom quick-despatching dice beggars, whom vanity dresses out and perfumes beyond his abilities, whom insatiable hunger and thirst after money, or whom a shame and aversion of poverty possess, his rich friend (*though furnished with half a score more vices than he*)

* *The lower end of the table.*

† *A proverbial expression for making much ado about a trifle.*

Aut, si non odit, regit ; ac, veluti pia mater,
 Piùs quàm se sapere et virtutibus esse priorem
 Vult ; et ait propè vera : Meæ (contendere noli)
 Stultitiam patiuntur opes ; tibi parvula res est :
 Arcta decet sanum comitem toga ; desine mecum 30
 Certare. Eutrapelus, cuicumque nocere volebat,
 Vestimenta dabat pretiosa. Beatus enim jam
 Cum pulcris tunicis sumet nova consilia et spes ;
 Dormiet in lucem ; scorto postponet honestum
 Officium ; nummos alienos pascet ; ad imum 35
 Thrax erit, aut olitoris aget mercede caballum.

Arcañum neque tu scrutaberis illius * unquam ;
 Commissumque teges, et vino tortus et irâ :
 Nec tua laudabis studia, aut aliena reprêndes :
 Nec, cùm venari volet ille, poëmata panges. 40
 Gratia sic fratrum geminorum, Amphionis atque
 Zethi, dissiluit ; donec suspecta severo
 Conticuit lyra. Fraternalis cessisse putatur
 Moribus Amphion : tu cede potentis amici
 Lenibus imperiis ; quotiesque educet in agros 45
 Ætolis onerata plagis jumenta canesque,
 Surge et inhumanæ senium depone Camœnæ,
 Cœnes ut pariter pulmenta laboribus emta ;
 Romanis solenne viris opus, utile famæ,
 Vitæque et membris : præsertim cùm valeas, et 50
 Vel cursu superare canem vel viribus aprum
 Possis. Adde, virilia quòd speciosiùs arma
 Non est qui tractet. Scis quo clamore coronæ
 Prælia sustineas campestria : denique sævam
 Militiam puer et Cantabrica bella tulisti 55
 Sub duce, qui templis Parthorum signa refigit †
 Nunc ; et, si quid abest, Italis adjudicat armis ‡.
 Ac, ne te retrahas et inexcusabilis absis,
 Quamvis nil extra numerum fecisse modumque

* Ullius.

† Refixit.

‡ Arvis. Bentl.

hates and abhors ; or, if he does not hate, governs him ; and like a pious mother, would have him more wise and virtuous than himself ; and says, what is nearly true : “ My riches (think not to imitate me) admit of extravagance ; your income is but small : a scanty gown becomes a prudent dependant : cease to vie with me.” Whomsoever Eutrapelus had a mind to punish, he presented with costly garments. For now (*said he*) happy in his fine clothes, he will assume new schemes and hopes ; he will sleep till day-light ; prefer a harlot to his honest calling ; run into debt * ; and at last become a gladiator, or drive a gardener’s horse for hire.

Do not you at any time pry into his (*your patron’s*) secrets ; and keep close what is entrusted to you, *though* put to the torture by *the force of* wine or passion. Neither commend your own inclinations, nor find fault with those of others ; nor, when he is disposed to hunt, do you make verses. For by such means the amity of the twins, Zethus and Amphion, broke off ; till the lyre, disliked by the austere *brother*, was silent. Amphion is thought to have given way to his brother’s humours ; so do you *rather* yield to the gentle dictates of your friend in power : as often as he leads forth his dogs into the fields and his cattle laden with Ætolian nets, arise and lay aside the peevishness of your unmannerly muse, that you may sup together on the delicious fare purchased by your labour ; *for this* is an exercise habitual to the manly Romans, of service to their fame, and life, and limbs : especially when you are in health, and are able either to excel the dog in swiftness or the boar in strength. Add to *this*, that there is no one who handles martial weapons more gracefully. You well know, with what acclamations of the spectators you sustain the combats in the Campus Martius : in fine, as yet a boy, you endured a bloody campaign and the Cantabrian wars, beneath a commander, who is now replacing the standards *recovered* from the Parthian temples ; and, if any thing is wanting, assigns to the Roman arms *their grandeur*. And that you may not withdraw yourself *from such diversions*, and inexcusably be absent ; though you are careful to do nothing out of measure and moderation, yet you sometimes amuse

* Literally, feeds on other men’s money.

- Curas, interdum nugaris rure paterno. 60
 Partitur lintres exercitus : Actia pugna,
 Te duce, per pueros hostili more refertur :
 Adversarius est frater ; lacus, Adria : donec
 Alterutrum velox victoria fronde coronet.
 Consentire suis studiis qui crediderit te, 65
 Fautor utroque tuum laudabit pollice ludum.
 Protinùs ut moneam (si quid monitoris eges tu)
 Quid de quoque viro, et cui dicas, sæpe videto.
 Percontatorem fugito : nam garrulus idem est,
 Nec retinent patulæ commissa fideliter aures ; 70
 Et semel emissum volat irrevocabile verbum.
 Non ancilla tuum jecur ulceret ulla, puerve,
 Intra marmoreum venerandi limen amici :
 Ne dominus pueri pulcri caræve puellæ
 Munere te parvo beet, aut incommodus angat. 75
 Qualem commendes, etiam atque etiam aspice ; ne
 mox
 Incutiant aliena tibi peccata pudorem.
 Fallimur, et quondam non dignum tradimus. Ergo,
 Quem sua culpa premet, deceptus omitte tueri :
 Ut * penitùs notum, si tentent crimina, serves, 80
 Tuterisque tuo fidentem præsidio : qui
 Dente Theonino cùm circumroditur, ecquid
 Ad te post paulò ventura pericula sentis ?
 Nam tua res agitur, paries cùm proximus ardet ;
 Et neglecta solent incendia sumere vires. 85
 Dulcis inexpertis cultura potentis amici :
 Expertus metuit. Tu, dum tua navis in alto est,
 Hoc age, ne mutata retrorsùm te ferat aura.
 Oderunt hilarem tristes, tristemque jocosì,
 Sedatum celeres, agilem gnavumque remissi : 90

* At. Benil.

yourself at your country-seat. The *mock* fleet divides the little boats *into two squadrons*: the Actian sea-fight is represented by boys under your direction in a hostile form: your brother is the foe, your lake the Adriatic; *where you fight*, till rapid victory * crowns the one or the other with her bays. Your patron *Augustus* †, who will perceive that you come into his taste, will applaud your sports with both his hands ‡.

Moreover, that I may advise you (if *in truth* you stand in need of an adviser) take great circumspection what you say of any man, and to whom. Avoid an inquisitive impertinent: for such a one is *always* a tattler, nor do *such* open ears faithfully retain what is entrusted to them; and a word, once sent abroad, flies irrevocably.

Let no slave within the marble threshold of your honoured friend inflame your heart: lest the owner of the beloved damsel gratify you with *so trifling* a present, or, mortifying to *your wishes*, torment you *with a refusal*.

Look over and over again *into the merits* of such a one, as you recommend; lest afterwards the faults of others strike you with shame. We are *sometimes* imposed upon, and now and then introduce an unworthy person. Wherefore, *once* deceived, forbear to defend *one* who suffers by his own bad conduct; but protect one whom you entirely know, and with confidence guard him with your patronage, if false accusations attack him: who being bitten with the tooth of calumny *, do you not perceive that the same danger is hanging over your head? For it becomes your own affair, when the adjoining wall is on fire; and flames neglected are wont to get a-head.

The attending of the levee of a friend in power seems delightful to the unexperienced: the experienced dread it. Do you, while your vessel is in the main, ply your business, lest a changing gale bear you back again.

The melancholy hate the merry, and the jocose the melancholy; the volatile *dislike* the sedate, and the indolent the

* The victory at Actium, according to Plutarch and Florus, was gained very expeditiously.

† Augustus had instituted games of this nature, to commemorate the battle of Actium.

‡ Literally, with both his thumbs. At the combats of the gladiators, the compression of the thumbs was an indication of popularity; as turning them upward was of disapprobation even to death.

§ Literally, with the tooth of Theon, who was a Grecian poet, remarkable for the ill-natured spirit of satire that prevailed in his writings.

Potores bibuli mediâ de nocte * Falerni
 Oderunt porrecta negantem pocula ; quamvis
 Nocturnos jures te formidare tepores †.
 Deme supercilio nubem ; plerumque modestus
 Occupat obscuri speciem, taciturnus acerbi. 95

Inter cuncta leges et percontabere doctos,
 Quâ ratione queas traducere leniter ævum :
 Ne te semper inops agitet vexetque cupido,
 Ne pavor, et rerum mediocriter utillum spes :
 Virtutem doctrina paret, naturane donet ? 100
 Quid minuat curas, quid te tibi reddat amicum ?
 Quid purè tranquillet ; honos, an dulce lucellum,
 An secretum iter et fallentis semita vitæ ?

Me quoties reficit gelidus ‡ Digentia rivus,
 Quem Mandela bibit, rugosus frigore pagus ; 105
 Quid sentire putas, quid credis, amice, precari ?
 Sit mihi, quod nunc est ; etiam minùs : et § mihi vi-
 vam

Quod superest ævi, si quid superesse volunt Dî :
 Sit bona librorum, et provisæ frugis in annum
 Copia ; neu fluitem dubiæ spe pendulus horæ. 110
 Sed satis est orare Jovem, quæ ponit || et aufert ;
 Det vitam, det opes ¶ : æquum mî animum ipse pa-
 rabo.

* Luce. *Bentl.* † Vapores. ‡ Gelidis Digentia rivis.
 § Ut. || Hæc satis est orare Jovem, qui donat.
 ¶ Vel non det. *Wadd.*

stirring and vivacious: the quaffers of pure Falernian from midnight hate one who passes his turn; notwithstanding you swear you are afraid of the fumes of wine by night. Dispel all gloominess from your forehead: the modest man generally carries the look of a sullen one, and the reserved of a churl.

In every thing you must read and consult the learned, by what means you may be enabled to pass your life in an agreeable manner: that insatiable desire may not agitate and torment you, nor the fear and hope of things that are but of little account: Whether learning acquires virtue, or nature bestows it? What lessens the solitudes of life, what may endear you to yourself? What perfectly renders the temper calm; honour, or enticing lucre, or a secret passage and the path of an unnoticed life?

For my part, as often as the cooling rivulet * *Digentia* refreshes me (*Digentia*, of which Mandela drinks, a village chopt with cold), what, my friend, do you think are my sentiments, what do you imagine I pray for? *Why*, that my fortune may remain, as it is now; or even *if it be something* less: and that I may live to myself, what remains of my time, if the gods will that aught do remain: that I may have a good store of books, and corn provided for the year; lest I fluctuate in suspense of each uncertain hour. But it is sufficient to sue to Jove for these externals, which he gives and takes away at pleasure: let him grant life, let him grant wealth; I myself will provide an equanimity of temper.

* *A little rivulet in our poet's Sabine farm.*

EPISTOLA XIX.

AD MÆCENATEM.

Quorundam, qui seipsum imitarentur, fatuitatem ; qui criminarentur, invidiam coarguit.

PRISCO si credis, Mæcenas docte, Cratino ;
 Nulla placere diu nec vivere carmina possunt,
 Quæ scribuntur aquæ potoribus. Ut malè sanos
 Adscripsit Liber Satyris Faunisq̄ue poëtas,
 Vina ferè dulces oluerunt manè Camœnæ. 5
 Laudibus arguitur vini vinosus Homerus :
 Ennius ipse pater nunquam nisi potus ad arma
 Prosiluit dicenda ; ‘ Forum, putealque Libonis
 Mandabo siccis, adimam cantare severis.’
 Hoc simul edixi,* non cessavere poëtæ. 10
 Nocturno certare mero, putere diurno.
 Quid ? Si quis vultu torvo ferus, et pede nudo,
 Exiguæque † togæ simulet textore Catonem ;
 Virtutemne repræsentet moresque Catonis ?
 Rupit Hyarbitam Timagenis æmula lingua ‡, 15
 Dum studet urbanus, tenditque disertus haberi.
 Decipit exemplar vitiis imitabile : proh ! si
 Pallerem casu, biberent exsanguæ cuminum.
 O imitatores, servum pecus, ut mihi § sæpe
 Bilem, sæpe jocum vestri movère tumultus ! 20
 Libera per vacuum posui vestigia princeps,
 Non aliena meo pressi pede : qui sibi fidit
 Dux, regit examen. Parios ego primus iambos
 Ostendi Latio ; numeros animosque secutus

* Edixit.

† Exiguâque togâ simuletque exore, Or,
 simulet, exque ore, (with cæsura.) Wadd.

‡ Cœna. § Bilem ; ut mihi.

EPISTLE XIX.

TO MÆCENAS.

He shews the folly of some persons, who would imitate; and the envy of others, who would censure him.

MY learned friend Mæcenas, if you believe old Cratinus, no verses which are written by water-drinkers can please, or be long-lived. Ever since Bacchus enlisted the brain-sick poets among the Satyrs and the Fauns, the sweet Muses have usually smelt of wine in the morning. Homer, by his excessive praises of wine, is convicted as a bouser: father Ennius himself never sallied forth to sing of arms, unless *he was* in drink; "I will condemn the sober *therefore* to the bar and "the prætor's bench", and deprive the abstemious of the power "of singing."

As soon as I gave out this edict, the poets did not cease to contend in midnight cups, and to stink of them by day. What! if any savage by a stern countenance, and bare feet, and the texture of a scanty gown should imitate Cato; will he *too* represent the virtue and morals of Cato? The tongue that imitated *the manner* of Timagenes was the destruction of the Moor*, while he affected to be humorous, and attempted to seem eloquent. The example, that is imitable in its faults, takes in *the ignorant*. So! if I was to grow pale by accident, *these poetasters* would drink the blood-thinning cumin. O ye imitators, ye servile herd, how often your bustling efforts have raised my indignation, how often excited my mirth!

I was the original, who set my free footsteps upon the vacant sod; I trod not in the steps of others. He who depends upon himself, as leader, commands the swarm. I first shewed to Italy the Parian † iambics; following the numbers and spi-

* Literally, Libo's tribunal, so called from its founder Libo.

† Hyarbata (says the scholiast) was a Moor, whose name was Cordus; who attempting in vain to imitate, or (as the modern phrase is) take off the droll Timagenes, a rhetorician of Alexandria, burst with vexation and despair.

‡ Archilochus, the inventor of iambics, was of the island Paros; and by his satire Lycambes was driven to hang himself. See *Epod vi.*

Archilochi, non res et agentia verba Lycamben. 25

Ac, ne me foliis ideò brevioribus ornes,

Quòd timui mutare modos et carminis artem ;

Temperat Archilochi Musam pede mascula Sappho,

Temperat Alcæus : sed rebus et ordine dispar,

Nec socerum quærit quem versibus oblinat atris, 30

Nec sponsæ laqueum famoso carmine nectit.

Hunc ego, non alio dictum priùs ore, Latinus

Vulgavi fidicen. Juvat immemorata ferentem

Ingenuis oculisque legi, manibusque teneri.

Scire velis, mea cur ingratus opuscula lector 35

Laudet ametque domi, premat extra limen iniquus ?

Non ego ventosæ plebis suffragia venor

Impensis cœnarum, et tritæ munere vestis :

Non ego, nobilium scriptorum auditor et ultor,

Grammaticas ambire tribus et pulpita dignor. 40

Hinc illæ lacrymæ. ‘ Spissis indigna theatris

‘ Scripta pudet recitare, et nugis addere pondus.’

Si dixi ; ‘ Rides, ‘ ait, et Jovis auribus ista

‘ Servas : fidis enim manare poëtica mella

‘ Te solum, tibi pulcher.’ Ad hæc ego naribus uti 45

Formido ; et, luctantis acuto ne secer ungui,

‘ Displicet iste locus,’ clamo, ‘ et diludia posco.’

Ludus enim genuit trepidum certamen, et iram ;

Ira truces inimicitias, et funebre bellum.

rit of Archilochus, but not his subject and *the acrimony of his stile*, which afflicted Lycambes. You must not however crown me with a more sparing wreath, because I was afraid to alter the measure and structure of his verse : for the manly Sappho governs her muse by the measures of Archilochus, so does Alcæus ; but differing from him in the materials and disposition of *his lines*, neither does he seek for a father-in-law whom he may defame with his fatal lampoons, nor does he tie a rope for his betrothed spouse in scandalous verse. Him too, never celebrated by any other tongue, I the Roman lyrist first made known. It is a pleasure to me, as I bring out new productions, to be perused by the eyes, and held in the hands of the ingenuous.

Would you know, why the ungrateful reader extols and is fond of my works at home, *and yet* unjustly decries them without doors? *Why*, I hunt not after the applause of the inconstant vulgar, at the expense of entertainments, and for the bribe of a worn-out coat : I am not an auditor of *any* noble writers, nor a vindictive reciter *in my turn*, nor condescend to court the tribes and desks of the grammarians. Hence are these tears of *resentment*. If I say that " I am ashamed to repeat my worthless writings to crowded theatres, and give an air of consequence to *such* trifles : " " You ridicule us," says *one of them*, " and you reserve those *pieces* for the ears of Jove * : you are confident that *it is* you alone who can distil the poetic honey, *so wondrously beautiful are you* in your own eyes." At these *sneers* I am afraid to turn up my nose ; and lest I should be torn by the acute nails of my adversary, " This place is disagreeable," I cry out, " and I demand a prorogation of the contest." For contest begets trembling emulation and strife, and strife *brings forth* cruel enmities and funereal war.

* Augustus.

EPISTOLA XX.

AD LIBRUM SUUM.

*Erumpere gestientem retinere frustrà conatus, quid molestiæ
exsorbendum sit monet, ac nonnulla de se posteritati nunti-
anda, mandat.*

VERTUMNUM Janumque, liber, spectare videris ;
 Scilicet ut prostes Sosiorum pumice mundus.
 Odisti claves, et grata sigilla pudico :
 Paucis ostendi gemis, et communia laudas ;
 Non ita nutritus. Fuge quò descendere * gestis : 5
 Non erit emisso reditus tibi. ‘ Quid miser egi ?
 ‘ Quid volui ?’ dices ; ubi quid † te læserit ; et scis
 In breve te cogi cùm plenus languet amator.
 Quòd si non odio peccantis desipit augur,
 Carus eris Romæ, donec te deserat ætas. 10
 Contrectatus ubi manibus sordescere vulgi
 Cœperis ; aut tineas pasces taciturnus inertes,
 Aut fugies Uticam, aut vinctus ‡ mittêris Ilerdam.
 Ridebit monitor non exauditus : ut ille,
 Qui malè parentem in rupes protrusit asellum 15
 Iratus. Quis enim invitum servare laboret ?
 Hoc quoque te manet, ut pueros elementa docentem
 Occupet extremis in vicis balba senectus.
 Cùm tibi sol tepidus plures admoverit aures,
 Me libertino natum patre, et in tenui re 20
 Majores pennas nido extendisse, loquêris ;

* Discedere.

† Quis.

‡ Unctus.

EPISTLE XX.

TO HIS BOOK.

In vain he endeavours to restrain his book, desirous of getting abroad, tells it what trouble it is to undergo, and imparts some things to be said of him to posterity.

YOU seem, my book, to look *wistfully* at Janus * and Ver-tumnus ; to the end that you may be set out for sale, neatly polished by the pumice-stone of the Sosii †. You hate keys and seals, which are agreeable to a modest *volume* ; you grieve that you are shewn but to a few, and extol public places ; though educated in another manner. Away with you, whither you are so solicitous of going : there will be no returning for you, when you are once sent out. “ Wretch that I am, what have I done ? What did I want ? ”—you will say, when any one gives you ill-treatment ; and you know that you will be squeezed into small compass ‡, as soon as the eager reader is satiated. But, if the augur be not prejudiced by resentment of your error, you shall be caressed at Rome *only* till your youth be passed. When, thumbed by the hands of the vulgar, you begin to grow dirty ; either you shall in silence feed the groveling book-worms, or you shall make your escape to Utica §, or shall be sent bound to Ilerda ||. Your disregarded adviser shall then laugh *at you* : as he, who in a passion pushed his refractory ass over the precipice. For who would save *an ass* against his will ? This *fate* too awaits you, that faltering dotage shall seize on you, to teach boys their rudiments in the skirts of the city. But when the abating warmth ¶ of the sun shall attract more ears, you shall tell them, that I was the son of a freedman, *and* extended my wings beyond my nest ; so that, as much as you take away from my family, you

* *The forum, where two statues were erected to those deities.*

† *Two very eminent Roman booksellers.*

‡ *Rolled up close, to lie by ; at that time of day all books were in rolls, the libri quadrati (as we have them now) not coming into use till long afterward.*

§ *A city of Africa.*

|| *A town in Spain.*

¶ *When company meet together, to converse in the gentler heat of the evening.*

Ut, quantum generi demas, virtutibus addas :
Me primis urbis belli placuisse domique :
Corporis exigui, præcanum, solibus aptum,
Irasci celerem, tamen ut placabilis essem. 25
Fortè meum si quis te percontabitur ævum ;
Me quater undenos sciat implevisse Decembres,
Collegam Lepidum quo duxit Lollius anno.

may add to my merit : that I was in favour with the first men in the state, both in war and peace ; of a short stature, grey before my time, calculated for sustaining heat, prone to passion, but so as to be soon appeased. If any one should chance to inquire my age ; let him know that I had completed four times eleven Decembers *, in the year in which Lollius admitted Lepidus as his colleague *in the consulate*.

* Horace was born on the 8th of December, A. U. C. 689, and consequently his forty-fourth year ended 733.

Q. HORATII FLACCI
EPISTOLARUM
LIBER II.

EPISTOLA I.

AD AUGUSTUM

*Amplissimis eum laudibus demeretur; tum de pœsi unde
cœperit, ut judicanda sit et ornanda, variè disserit.*

CUM tot sustineas et tanta negotia solus,
Res Italas armis tuteris, moribus * ornes,
Legibus emendes; in publica comoda peccem,
Si longo sermone morer tua tempora, Cæsar.

Romulus, et Liber pater, et cum Castore Pollux, 5
Post ingentia facta † Deorum in templa recepti,
Dum terras hominumque colunt genus, aspera bella
Componunt, agros assignant, oppida condunt ‡;
Ploravere suis non respondere favorem
Speratum meritis. Diram qui contudit Hydram, 10

* Mœnibus. *Bentl.*

† Fata. *Bentl.*

‡ Formant.

THE
EPISTLES OF HORACE.

BOOK II.

EPISTLE I.

TO AUGUSTUS*.

He honours him with the highest compliments ; then treats copiously of poetry, its origin, character, and excellence.

SINCE you alone support *the burthen* of so many and such weighty concerns, defend Italy with your arms, adorn it by your virtues, reform it by your laws ; I should offend, O Cæsar, against the interests of my country, if I were to trespass upon your time with a long discourse.

Romulus, and father Bacchus, and Castor and Pollux, after great achievements, received into the temples of the gods, while they were improving the world and human nature, composing fierce dissensions, settling property, building cities, lamented that the esteem which they expected was not paid in proportion to their merits. He who crushed the dire Hydra,

* *This epistle is supposed to have been occasioned by a kind reproach from Augustus, for our author's neglect or bashfulness, in acknowledging him in his works : " Know," says he, " I am angry with you. What, are you apprehensive it will injure your reputation with posterity, that you have been one of my friends ?" This is deservedly ranked among our author's best performances ; and proves at once the most perfect delicacy*

Notaque fatali portenta labore subegit,
 Comperit invidiam supremo fine domari.
 Urit enim fulgore suo, qui prægravat artes
 Infra se positas: extinctus amabitur idem.
 Præsenti tibi maturos largimur honores, 15
 Jurandasque tuum per numen * ponimus aras,
 Nil oriturum aliàs, nil ortum tale fatentes.
 Sed tuus hoc † populus sapiens et justus in uno,
 Te nostris ducibus, te Graiis anteferendo,
 Cætera nequaquam simili ratione modoque 20
 Æstimat; et, nisi quæ terris semota suisque
 Temporibus defuncta videt, fastidit et odit;
 Sic fautor veterum, ut tabulas peccare vetantes,
 Quas bis quinque viri sanxerunt, fœdera regum
 Vel Gabiis vel cum rigidis æquata Sabinis, 25
 Pontificum libros, annosa volumina vatum,
 Dictitet Albano Musas in monte locutas.

Si, quia Græcorum sunt antiquissima quæque
 Scripta vel optima; Romani pensantur eâdem
 Scriptores trutinâ, non est quod multa loquamur: 30
 Nil intra est oleam ‡, nil extrâ est in nuce duri.
 Venimus ad summum fortunæ: pingimus, atque
 Psallimus, et luctamur Achivis doctiùs unctis.
 Si meliora dies, ut vina, poëmata reddit,
 Scire velim chartis pretium quotus arroget annus. 35
 Scriptor, abhinc annos centum qui decidit, inter
 Perfectos veteresque referri debet, an inter
 Viles atque novos? Excludat jurgia finis.
 Est vetus atque probus, centum qui perficit annos.
 Quid? Qui deperiit minor uno mense vel anno, 40
 Inter quos referendus erit? Veteresne § poëtas,
 An quos et præsens et postera respuat || ætas?
 Iste quidem veteres inter ponetur honestè,

* Nomen.
 § Probosque. *Bentl.*

† Hic.
 || Respuet.

‡ Olea. *Bentl.*

and subdued the renowned monsters by his fore-fated labour, found envy was to be tamed by death *alone*. For he consumes by his own splendour, whose superiority is oppressive to the arts beneath him : after his decease, he shall be had in honour. On you, *while* present amongst us, we confer mature honours, and rear altars where your name is to be sworn by ; confessing that nothing equal to you has hitherto risen, or will hereafter rise. But your people, wise and just in this one point (for preferring you to our own, you to the Grecian heroes), by no means estimate other things with like proportion and measure ; and disdain and detest every thing, but what they see removed from earth and already gone by ; such favourers are they of antiquity, as to assert that the Muses *themselves* upon mount Albanus dictated the twelve tables, forbidding to transgress, which the Decemviri ratified ; the leagues of our kings concluded with the Gabii, or the rigid Sabines ; the records of the Pontifices, and the ancient volumes of the Augurs.

If, because the most ancient writings of the Greeks are also the best, Roman authors are *to be* weighed in the same scale, there is no need we should say much : there is nothing hard in the inside of an olive, nothing *hard* in the outside of a nut. We are arrived at the highest pitch of success *in arts* : we paint, and sing, and wrestle more skilfully than the anointed Greeks. If length of time makes poems better, as it does wine, I would fain know how many years will stamp a value upon writings. A writer who died a hundred years ago, he is to be reckoned among the perfect and ancient, or among the mean and modern authors ? Let some fixed period exclude all dispute. He is an old and good writer, who completes a hundred years. What ! one that died a month or a year later, among whether is he to be ranked ? *Among* the old poets, or *among* those whom both the present age and posterity will disdainfully reject ? He may fairly be placed among the an-

of taste and manners, a masculine superiority of genius, a correct judgment, and an extraordinary compass of erudition. The length of it seems also to have been occasioned by the emperor's raillery, where he bantered him with being afraid of making his poems disproportioned to his stature.

Qui vel mense brevi, vel toto est junior anno.
 Utor permissio, caudæque pilos ut equinæ, 45
 Paulatim vello; et demo unum, demo etiam unum;
 Dum cadat elusus ratione ruentis acervi,
 Qui redit ad fastos, et virtutem æstimat annis,
 Miraturque nihil nisi quod Libitina sacravit.
 Ennius, et sapiens et fortis, et alter Homerus, 50
 Ut critici dicunt, leviter curare videtur
 Quò promissa cadant, et somnia Pythagorea.
 Nævius in manibus non est, et mentibus hæret
 Penè recens? Adeò sanctum est vetus omne poëma.
 Ambigitur quoties, uter utro sit prior; aufert 55
 Pacuvius docti famam senis, Accius alti;
 Dicitur Afranî toga convenisse Menandro;
 Plautus ad exemplar Siculi properare Epicharmi;
 Vincere Cæcilius gravitate, Terentius arte.
 Hos ediscit, et hos arcto stipata theatro 60
 Spectat Roma potens; habet hos numeratque poëtas
 Ad nostrum tempus, Livî scriptoris ab ævo.
 Interdum vulgus rectum videt: est ubi peccat.
 Si veteres ita miratur laudatque poëtas,
 Ut nil anteferat, nihil illis comparet, errat: 65
 Si quædam nimis antiquè, si pleraque durè
 Dicere cedit * eos, ignavè multa fatetur;
 Et sapit, et mecum facit, et Jove judicat æquo.
 Non equidem insector, delendaque carmina Livî †
 Esse reor, memini quæ ‡ plagosum mihi parvo 70
 Orbilium dictare; sed emendata videri
 Pulcraque, et exactis minimum distantia, miror;
 Inter quæ verbum emicuit si fortè decorum, et
 Si versus paulò concinnior unus et alter,
 Injustè totum ducit venditque poëma. 75
 Indignor quidquam reprehendi, non quia crassè
 Compositum illepidè putetur, sed quia nuper;

* Credit.

† Lævi.

‡ Quia. *Wadd.*

cients, who is younger either by a short month only, or even by a whole year. I take the advantage of this concession, and pull away by little and little, as if they were the hairs of a horse's tail: and I take away a single one, and then again another single one; till, like a tumbling heap, *my adversary*, who has recourse to annals, and estimates excellence by the year, and admires nothing but what Libitina has made sacred, falls to the ground.

Ennius the wise, the nervous, and (as our critics say) a second Homer, seems slightly to regard what becomes of his promises and Pythagorean dreams. Is not Nævius in people's hands, and sticking almost fresh in their memory? So sacred is every ancient poem. As oft as a debate arises, whether this *poet* or the other be preferable; Pacuvius bears away the character of a learned, Accius of a lofty writer; Afranius' gown is said to have fitted Menander; Plautus is said to hurry after the pattern of the Sicilian Epicharmus; Cæcilius to excel in gravity, Terence in contrivance. These mighty Rome learns by heart, and these she views crowded in her too narrow theatre; these she esteems and accounts her poets from Livy* the writer's age, down to our time. Sometimes the populace see right: they are sometimes wrong. If they admire and extol the ancient poets, so as to prefer nothing before, to compare nothing with them, they err: if they think and allow that they express some things in an obsolete, most in a stiff, many in a careless manner; they both think sensibly, and agree with me, and determine with the assent of Jove himself. Not that I bear an ill-will against Livy's epics, and would doom them to destruction, which I remember the severe Orbilius taught me when a boy; but that they should seem correct, beautiful, and very little short of being perfect; *this is what I wonder at*: Among which if by chance a bright expression shines forth, and if one line or two happens to be somewhat terse and musical, this unreasonably carries off and sells the whole poem. I am disgusted that any thing should be found fault with, not because it is a lumpish composition or inelegant, but because it is modern; and that not a favourable

* Līvius Andronicus, the oldest of the Latin poets, and the first of them who composed a play in form.

Nec veniam antiquis, sed honorem et præmia posci.
 Rectè necne crocum floresque perambulet Attæ
 Fabula, si dubitem, clament periſſe pudorem 80
 Cuncti penè patres; ea cùm reprehendere coner,
 Quæ gravis Æsopus, quæ doctus Roscius egit;
 Vel quia nil rectum, nisi quod placuit sibi, ducunt;
 Vel quia turpe putant parere minoribus, et quæ
 Imberbi * didicere, senes perdenda fateri. 85
 Jam Saliare Numæ carmen qui laudat, et illud,
 Quod mecum ignorat, solus vult scire videri;
 Ingeniis non ille favet plauditque sepultis,
 Nostra sed impugnat, nos nostraque lividus odit.
 Quòd si tam Graiis novitas invisâ fuisset, 90
 Quàm nobis; quid nunc esset vetus? Aut quid ha-
 beret,
 Quod legeret tereretque viritim publicus usus?
 Ut primùm positis nugari Græcia bellis
 Cœpit, et in vitium fortunâ labier æquâ;
 Nunc athletarum studiis, nunc arsit equorum; 95
 Marmoris, aut eboris fabros, aut æris amavit;
 Suspendit pictâ vultum mentemque tabellâ;
 Nunc tibicinibus, nunc est gavisâ tragœdis:
 Sub nutrice puella velut si luderet infans,
 Quod cupidè petiit, maturè plena reliquit. 100
 Quid placet, aut odio est, quod non mutabile credas?
 Hoc pascas habuere bonæ, ventique secundi.
 Romæ dulce diu fuit et solenne, reclusâ
 Manè domo vigilare, clienti promere jura;
 Cautos nominibus certis † expendere nummos; 105
 Majores audire, minori dicere per quæ
 Crescere res posset, minui damnosa libido.
 Mutavit mentem populus levis, et calet uno
 Scribendi studio: pueri patresque severi
 Fronde comas vincti cœnant ‡, et carmina dictant. 110

* Imberbes. † Scriptos nominibus rectis. ‡ Certant. *Marll.*

allowance, but honour and rewards are demanded for the old writers. Should I scruple, whether or not Atta's drama trod the saffron and flowers * in a proper manner, almost all the fathers would cry out, that modesty was lost; since I attempted to find fault with those *pieces* which the pathetic Æsopus, which the skilful Roscius acted: either because they esteem nothing right, but what has pleased themselves; or because they think it disgraceful to submit to their juniors, and to confess, now they are old, that what they learned when young, is deserving only to be destroyed. Now he who extols Numa's Salian hymn, and would alone seem to understand that which, as well as I, he is ignorant of; does not *by that* favour and applaud the geniuses *which have been long* buried, but attacks ours, enviously hating us moderns and every thing of ours. Whereas if novelty had been detested by the Greeks, as much as by us, what at this time would there have been ancient? Or what would there have been, to be read and thumbed in common by every body?

When first Greece, her wars being over, began to trifle, and through prosperity to glide into folly; she glowed with the love one while of wrestlers, another while of horses; was fond of artificers in marble, or in ivory, or in brass; hung her looks and *whole* attention upon a picture; was delighted now with musicians, now with tragedians; as if an infant girl she sported under the nurse, soon cloyed she abandoned what *before* she earnestly desired. What *is there that* pleases, or is odious, which you may not think mutable. This *effect* had happy times of peace, and favourable gales of *fortune*.

At Rome it was long pleasing and customary to be up early with open doors, to expound the laws to clients; to lay out money cautiously upon certainties; to hear the elder, and to tell the younger by what *means their* fortunes might increase, and pernicious luxury be diminished. The inconstant people have changed their mind, and glow with an universal ardour for writing; young men and grave fathers sup crowned with leaves, and dictate poetry. I myself, who affirm that I write

* *Perfumed waters were sprinkled through the Roman theatres, and the stage was covered with flowers. Titus Quintius had the surname of Atta given him, which signifies a man who walks on tiptoe. His singular gait is here alluded to.*

Ipsè ego, qui nullos me affirmo scribere versus,
 Invenior Parthis mendacior ; et priùs orto
 Sole vigil, calamum et chartas et scrinia posco.
 Navem agere ignarus navis timet ; abrotonum ægro
 Non audet, nisi qui didicit, dare ; quod medicorum *
 est, 115

Promittunt medici ; tractant fabrilia fabri :
 Scribimus indocti doctique poëmata passim.
 Hic error tamen et levis hæc insania quantas
 Virtutes habeat, sic collige : vatis avarus
 Non temerè est animus : versus amat, hoc studet
 unum ; 120

Detrimenta, fugas servorum, incendia ridet
 Non fraudem socio, puerove incogitat ullam
 Pupillo ; vivit siliquis, et pane secundo ;
 Militiæ quanquam piger et malus, utilis urbi,
 Si das hoc, parvis quoque rebus magna juvari : 125
 Os tenerum pueri balbumque poëta figurat :
 Torquet ab obscœnis jam nunc sermonibus aurem ;
 Mox etiam pectus præceptis format amicis,
 Asperitatis et invidiæ corrector et iræ ;
 Rectè facta refert ; orientia tempora notis 130
 Instruit exemplis ; inopem solatur et ægrum.
 Castis cum pueris ignara puella mariti
 Disceret unde preces, vatem ni Musa dedisset ?
 Poscit opem chorus, et præsentia numina sentit ;
 Cœlestes implorat aquas, doctâ prece blandus ; 135
 Avertit morbos, metuenda pericula pellit ;
 Impetrat et pacem, et locupletem frugibus annum :
 Carmine Dî superi placantur, carmine Manes.

Agricolæ prisci, fortes, parvoque beati,
 Condita post frumenta, levantes tempore festo 140
 Corpus et ipsum animum spe finis dura ferentem,

* Melicorum—Promittunt melici. *Bentl.*

no verses, am found more false than the Parthians ; and, awake before the sun *is* risen, I call for my pen and papers and desk. He, that is ignorant of a ship, is afraid to work a ship ; none, but who has learned *the art*, dares administer *even* southern-wood to the sick ; physicians undertake what belongs to physicians ; mechanics handle tools : but we, unlearned and learned, promiscuously write poems.

Yet, what advantages this error and this slight madness has, thus compute : the poet's mind is not easily covetous ; fond of verses, he studies this alone ; he laughs at losses, flights of slaves, fires ; he contrives no fraud against his partner, or his young ward ; he lives on husks, and brown bread ; though dastardly and unfit for war, he is useful at home, if you allow this, that great things may derive assistance from small ones. The poet fashions the child's tender and lispng mouth, and turns his ear even at this time from obscene language ; afterward also he forms his heart with friendly precepts, the corrector of his redeness and envy and passion ; he truly records events (*or*, records virtuous actions), he instructs the rising age with approved examples, he comforts the indigent and the sick. Whence should the virgin*, stranger to a husband, with the chaste boys learn the solemn prayer, had not the muse given a poet ? The chorus entreats the divine aid, and finds the gods propitious ; sweet in learned prayer, they implore the waters of the heavens ; avert diseases, drive off impending dangers, obtain both peace and years enriched with fruits. With song the gods above are appeased, *with song* the gods below.

Our ancient swains, stout, and happy with a little, after their gram was laid up, regaling with a festival season their bodies, and even their minds, patient of hardships through the hope of

* Alluding to the solemn performance of the secular ode.

Cum sociis operum pueris * et conjuge fidâ
 Tellurem porco, Silvanum lacte piabant,
 Floribus et vino Genium memorem † brevis ævi.
 Fescennina per hunc inventa ‡ licentia morem 145
 Versibus alternis opprobria rustica fudit ;
 Libertasque recurrentes accepta per annos
 Lusit amabiliter : donec jam sævus apertam
 In rabiem verti cœpit jocus, et per honestas
 Ire domos impunè minax. Doluere cruento 150
 Dente laccessiti ; fuit intactis quoque cura
 Conditione super communi : quin etiam lex
 Pœnaque lata, malo quæ nollet carmine quemquam
 Describi. Vertère modum, formidine fustis
 Ad benè dicendum delectandumque redacti. 155
 Græcia capta ferum victorem cepit, et artes
 Intulit agresti Latio. Sic horridus ille
 Defluxit numerus Saturnius, et grave virus
 Munditiæ pepulere : sed in longum tamen ævum
 Manserunt, hodieque manent vestigia ruris. 160
 Serus enim Græcis admovit acumina chartis ;
 Et post Punica bella quietus quærere cœpit,
 Quid Sophocles et Thespis et Æschylus utile ferrent :
 Tentavit quoque rem § si dignè vertere posset ;
 Et placuit sibi, naturâ sublimis et acer : 165
 Nam spirat tragicum satîs, et feliciter audet ;
 Sed turpem putat inscitè || metuitque lituram.
 Creditur, ex medio quia res arcessit, habere
 Sudoris minimum ; sed habet Comœdia tanto
 Plus oneris, quanto veniæ minus. Aspice Plautus
 Quo pacto partes tutetur amantis ephēbi, 171
 Ut patris attentî, lenonis ut insidiosî ;
 Quantus sit Dossennus edacibus in parasitis ;
 Quàm non adstricto percurrat pulpita socco.

* Et pueris.
 § Dein. *Wadd.*

† Memores. *Wadd.*
 || In scriptis.

‡ Invecta. *Benl.*

their ending, with their slaves, and faithful wife, the partners of their labours, atoned with a hog *the goddess* Tellus, with milk Silvanus, with flowers and wine the Genius that reminds us of our short life. Invented by this custom, the Fescennine licentiousness poured forth its rustic taunts in alternate verses; and this liberty, received down through revolving years, sported pleasingly: till at length the bitter raillery began to be turned into open rage, and threatening with impunity to stalk through reputable families. They, who suffered from its bloody tooth, smarted with the pain; the unhurt likewise, were concerned for the common condition *of all*: farther also a law and a penalty were enacted, which forbade that any one should be stigmatised in lampoon. Through fear of the bastinado, they were reduced to the necessity of changing their manner, and of praising and delighting.

Captive Greece took captive her fierce conqueror, and introduced her arts into rude Latium. Thus flowed off the rough Saturnian numbers, and delicacy expelled the rank virulence: but for a long time remained, and at this day remain, *some* traces of rusticity. For late the *Roman writer* applied his genius to the Grecian pages; and enjoying rest after the Punic wars, began to search what useful matter Sophocles, and Thespis, and Æschylus afforded: he tried too, if he could with dignity translate their works; and pleased himself *in the event, being* by nature *of a genius* sublime and strong: for he breathes a spirit tragic enough, and dares successfully: but fears a blot, and thinks it disgraceful in his writings.

Comedy is believed to require the least pains, because it fetches its subject from common life; but the less indulgence it meets with, the more labour it requires. See how Plautus supports the character of a lover under age, how that of a covetous father, how those of a cheating pimp: how Dossennus exceeds all measure in his voracious parasites; with how loose

Gestit enim nummum in oculos demittere ; post hoc
Securus, cadat an recto stet fabula talo. 176

Quem tulit ad scenam ventoso Gloria curru,
Exanimat lentus spectator, sedulus inflat :
Sic leve, sic parvum est, animum quod laudis avarum
Subruit ac reficit ! Valeat res ludicra, si me 180
Palma negata macrum, donata reducit opimum.

Sæpe etiam audacem fugat hoc terretque poëtam ;
Quòd numero plures, virtute et honore minores,
Indocti stolidique, et depugnare parati
Si discordet eques, media inter carmina poscunt 185
Aut ursum aut pugiles ; his nam plebecula gaudet. *
Verum equitis † quoque jam migravit ab aure voluptas
Omnis ad incertos ‡ oculos, et gaudia vana.

Quatuor aut plures aulæa premuntur in horas,
Dum fugiunt equitum turmæ peditumque catervæ :
Mox trahitur manibus regum fortuna retortis ; 191
Esseda festinant, pilenta, petorruta, naves ;
Captivum portatur ebur, captiva Corinthus.
Si foret in terris, rideret Democritus ; seu
Diversum confusa genus panthera camelo, 195
Sive elephas albus vulgi converteret ora.

Spectaret populum ludis attentius ipsis,
Ut sibi præbentem mimo spectacula plura :
Scriptores autem narrare putaret asello
Fabellam surdo. Nam quæ pervincere voces 200
Evaluere sonum, referunt quem nostra theatra ?
Garganum mugire putes nemus, aut mare Tuscum ;
Tanto cum strepitu ludi spectantur, et artes,
Divitiæque peregrinæ ; quibus oblitus actor
Cùm stetit in scenâ, concurrat dextera lævæ. 205
Dixit adhuc aliquid ? Nil sanè. Quid placet ergo ?
Lana § Tarentino violas imitata veneno.

* Plaudit. † Equiti. *Bentl.* ‡ Ingratos. *Bentl.* Incestos. *Cunn.*
§ Lœna. *Markl.*

and careless a sock he runs over the stage : for he is glad to put the money in his pocket, after this regardless, whether his play stand or fall.

Him, whom Glory in her airy car has brought upon the stage, the careless spectator dispirits, the attentive puffs up : so light, so small a matter it is, which overturns or raises a mind covetous of praise ! Adieu the ludicrous business of *dramatic writing*, if applause denied brings me back meagre, bestowed *makes me full of flesh and spirits*.

This too frequently drives away and deters *even* an adventurous poet ; that they who are in number more, in worth and rank inferior, unlearned and foolish, and (if the equestrian order dissents) ready to fall to blows, in the midst of the play call for either a bear or boxers ; for in these the mob delight. Nay, even all the pleasure of our knights is now transferred from the ear to the uncertain eyes, and their vain amusements. The curtains are kept down for four hours or more, while troops of horse and companies of foot flee over the stage : next is dragged forward the fortune of kings, with their hands bound behind them ; chariots, litters, carriages, ships hurry on ; captive ivory, captive Corinth is borne along. Democritus, if he were on earth, would laugh ; whether a panther, a different genus confused with the camel, or a white elephant attracted the eyes of the crowd. He would view the people more attentively than the sports themselves, as affording him more strange sights than the actor : and, for the writers, he would think they told their story to a deaf ass. For what voices are able to overbear the din with which our theatres resound ? You would think the grove of Garganus, or the Tuscan sea, was roaring ; with so great noise are viewed the shows, and contrivances, and foreign riches ; with which the actor being daubed over, as soon as he appears upon the stage, *each* right hand encounters with the left. Has he said any thing yet ? Nothing at all. What then pleases *the people so much* ? The cloth imitating *the colour of violets*, with the dye of *Tarentum*.

Ac ne fortè putes me, quæ facere ipse recusem,
 Cum rectè tractent alii, laudare malignè ;
 Ille per extentum funem mihi posse videtur 210
 Ire poëta, meum qui pectus inaniter angit,
 Irritat, mulcet, falsis terroribus implet,
 Ut magus; et * modò me Thebis, modò ponit Athenis.
 Verùm age, et his, qui se lectori credere malunt,
 Quàm spectatoris fastidia ferre superbi, 215
 Curam impende† brevem ; si munus Apolline dignum
 Vis complere libris, et vatibus addere calcar,
 Ut studio majore petant Helicon virentem.
 Multa quidem nobis facimus mala sæpè poëtæ
 (Ut vineta egomet cædam mea) cùm tibi librum 220
 Solicito damus, aut fesso ; cùm lædimur, unum
 Si quis amicorum est ausus reprêndere versum ;
 Cùm loca jam recitata revolvimus irrevocati ;
 Cùm lamentamur non apparere labores
 Nostros, et tenui deducta poëmata filo ; 225
 Cùm speramus eò rem venturam, ut, simul atque
 Carmina rescîferis nos fingere, commodus ultrò
 Arcessas, et egere vetes, et scribere cogas.
 Sed tamen est operæ pretium cognoscere, quales
 Ædituos habeat belli spectata domique 230
 Virtus, indigno non committenda poëtæ.
 Gratus Alexandro regi Magno fuit ille
 Chærilus, incultis qui versibus et malè natis
 Rettulit acceptos, regale numisma, Philippos.
 Sed, veluti tractata notam labemque remittunt 235
 Atramenta, ferè scriptores carmine fædo
 Splendida facta linunt. Idem rex ille, poëma
 Qui tam ridiculum tam carè prodigus emit,
 Edicto vetuit, ne quis se, præter Apellem,

* Et magus et. Wakef.

† Redde.

And, that you may not think I enviously praise those kinds of writing, which I decline undertaking, when others execute them well: that poet to me seems able to walk upon an extended rope*, who with his fictions grieves my soul, enrages, soothes, fills it with false terrors, as an enchanter; and sets me now in Thebes, now in Athens.

But of those too, who had rather trust themselves with a reader, than bear the disdain of an haughty spectator, use a little care; if you would fill with books the *library you have erected* (*which is an offering worthy of Apollo*) and add an incentive to the poets, that with greater eagerness they may apply to verdant Helicon.

We poets, it is true (that I may hew down my own vineyards) often do ourselves a great many mischiefs, when we present a work to you while *you are* thoughtful, or fatigued; when we are pained, if any friend has dared to find fault with one line; when, unasked, we read over again passages already repeated: when we lament that our labours do not appear, and our poems spun out in a fine thread: when we hope the thing will come to this, that as soon as you are apprised we are penning verses, you will kindly of yourself send for us, and secure us from want, and oblige us to write. But yet it is worth while to know, who shall be the priests † of your virtue signalised in war and at home, which is not to be trusted to an unworthy poet. A favourite with king Alexander the Great was that Choerilus, who to his uncouth and ill-formed verses owed the many pieces he received of Philip's royal coin ‡. But, as ink when touched leaves behind it a mark and blot, so writers as it were stain shining actions by foul poetry. That same king, who prodigally bought so dear so ridiculous a poem, by an edict forbade that any one besides Apelles

* Gives a desperate proof of his skill.

† *Ædituos.*] Since the time that Augustus had received divine honours, our poet looked upon his actions as things sacred. His virtue is now become a goddess, and has a temple consecrated to her, and poets are the guardians and priests of its mysteries. Such is the meaning of *ædituos*, and such the superlative state of flattery in the golden age of Roman literature.

‡ Pieces of gold with Philip's head upon them, thence called *Philippi*.

Pingeret, aut alius Lysippo duceret * æra 240
 Fortis Alexandri vultum simulantia. Quòd si
 Judicium subtile videndis artibus illud
 Ad libros et ad hæc Musarum dona vocares,
 Bœotûm in crasso jurares aëre natum.
 At neque dedecorant tua de se judicia, atque 245
 Munera, quæ multâ dantis cum laude tulerunt,
 Dilecti tibi Virgilius Variusque poëtæ ;
 Nec magis expressi vultus per ahenæ signa,
 Quàm per vatis opus mores animique virorum
 Clarorum apparent. Nec sermones ego malle 250
 Repentes per humum, quàm res componere gestas,
 Terrarumque situs et flumina dicere, et arces
 Montibus impositas, et barbara regna, tuisque
 Auspiciis totum confecta duella per orbem,
 Claustraque custodem pacis cohibentia Janum, 255
 Et formidatam Parthis, te principe, Romam ;
 Si, quantum cuperem, possem quoque. Sed neque
 parvum
 Carmen majestas recipit tua, nec meus audet
 Rem tentare pudor, quam vires ferre recusent.
 Sedulitas autem stultè, quem diligit, urguet ; 260
 Præcipuè cùm se numeris commendat et arte.
 Discit enim citiùs meminitque libentiùs illud
 Quod quis deridet, quàm quod probat et veneratur.
 Nil moror officium, quod me gravat : ac neque ficto
 In pejus vultu proponi cereus usquam, 265
 Nec pravè factis decorari versibus opto :
 Ne rubeam pingui donatus munere, et unâ
 Cum scriptore meo capsâ porrectus apertâ,
 Deferar in vicum vendentem thus et odores,
 Et piper, et quidquid chartis amicitur ineptis. † 270

* Cuderet.

† Ineptis.

should paint him, or that any other than Lysippus should mould brass for the likeness of the valiant Alexander. But should you call that faculty of his, so delicate in discerning other arts, to *judge of* books and *of* these gifts of the muses, you would swear he had been born in the gross air of the Bœotians. Yet neither do Virgil and Varius, your beloved poets, disgrace your judgment of them, and the presents which they have received with great honour to the donor ; nor do the features of illustrious men appear more lively expressed by statues of brass, than their manners and minds expressed by the works of a poet. Nor would I rather compose such tracts as these creeping on the ground, than record deeds of arms and the situations of countries, and rivers, and forts reared upon mountains, and barbarous kingdoms, and wars brought to a conclusion through the whole world under your auspices, and the barriers that confine Janus the guardian of peace, and Rome dreaded by the Parthians under your government ; if I were but able to do as much as I could wish. But neither does your majesty admit of grovelling poetry, nor dares my modesty attempt a subject, which my strength is unable to support. Yet officiousness foolishly disgusts the person whom it loves ; especially, when it recommends itself by numbers and *the art of writing*. For one learns sooner, and more willingly remembers, that which a man derides, than that which he approves and venerates. I value not the zeal, that gives me uneasiness : nor do I wish to be set out any where in wax, with a face formed for the worse, nor to be celebrated in ill-composed poetry : lest I blush, when presented with the gross gift ; and, exposed in an open box along with my author, be conveyed into the street that sells frankincense, and spices, and pepper, and whatever is wrapped up in impertinent writings.

EPISTOLA II.

AD JULIUM FLORUM.

Excusando se, quòd nihil ad illum scripserit, melius esse declarat vitam quàm versus componere.

FLORE, bono claroque fidelis amice Neroni,
 Si quis fortè velit puerum tibi vendere natum
 Tibure vel Gabiis, et tecum sic agat : ‘ Hic et
 Candidus, et talos à vertice pulcher ad imos,
 Fiet eritique tuus nummorum millibus octo ; 5
 Verna ministeriis ad nutus aptus heriles ;
 Literulis Græcis imbutus, idoneus arti
 Cuilibet ; argillâ quidvis imitaberis * udâ ;
 Quin etiam canet indoctum, sed dulcè bibenti :
 Multa fidem promissa levant, ubi pleniùs æquo 10
 Laudat venales, qui vult extrudere, merces.
 Res arguet me nulla : meo sum pauper in ære :
 Nemo hoc mangonum faceret tibi : non temerè à me
 Quivis ferret idem : semel hic cessavit ; et (ut fit)
 In scalis latuit metuens pendentis habenæ. 15
 Des nummos, excepta nihil te si fuga lædit. †
 Ille ferat pretium, pœnæ securus, opinor.
 Prudens emisti vitiosum : dicta tibi est lex.
 Insequeris tamen hunc, et lite moraris iniquâ.
 Dixi me pigrum proficiscenti tibi, dixi 20
 Talibus officiis propè mancum ; ne mea sævus
 Jurgares ad te quòd epistola nulla veniret.
 Quid tum profeci, mecum facientia jura
 Si tamen attentas ? Quereris super hoc etiam, quòd
 Exspectata tibi non mittam carmina mendax. 25

* Imitabitur.

† Lædat. Wakef.

EPISTLE II.

245

*had already announced that he had
off writing.*

EPISTLE II.

being still even

TO JULIUS FLORUS.

In apologising for not having written to him, he shows, that the well-ordering of life is of more importance than the composition of verses.

FLORUS, thou faithful friend to the good and illustrious Nero, if by chance any one should offer to sell you a boy born at Tibur or Gabii, and should treat with you in this manner : " This boy who is both good-natured, and well-favoured from head to foot, shall become and be yours for eight thousand sesterces ; a domestic slave, ready in his attendance at his master's nod ; initiated in the Greek language, of a capacity for any art : you may shape out any thing with *such* moist clay : besides, he will sing in an artless manner, but yet entertaining over a glass of wine. Lavish promises lessen credit, when any one cries up extravagantly the wares he has for sale, which he wants to put off. No emergency obliges me to dispose of him : though poor, I am in nobody's debt. None of the chapmen would do this for you ; nor should every body readily receive the same (*a favour*) from me. Once, indeed, he loitered on an errand ; and (as it generally happens) absconded, being afraid of the lash that hangs in the stair-case *. Give me your money, if this runaway trick, which I have excepted, does not offend you." In my opinion, the man may take his price, and be secure from any legal punishment : you wittingly purchased a good-for-nothing boy : the condition of the contract was told you. Nevertheless you prosecute this man, and detain him in an unjust suit.

I told you, at your setting out, that I was indolent ; I told you, I was in a manner incapable of such offices : that you might not chide me in angry mood, because no letter from me came to hand. What then have I profited, if you notwithstanding arraign the *very* conditions that make for me ? On the same score too you complain, that *I am* worse than my word, and do not send you the verses you expected.

* The whip was hung on the stair-case, to be always before the eyes of the slaves, that they might see the consequence of offending.

Luculli miles collectâ viaticâ multis
 Ærumnis, lassus dum noctu stertit, ad assem
 Perdiderat: post hoc vehemens lupus*, et sibi et hosti
 Iratus pariter, jejunis dentibus acer,
 Præsidium regale loco dejecit, ut aiunt, 30
 Summè munito et multarum divite rerum.
 Clarus ob id factum, donis ornatur † honestis;
 Accipit et bis dena super sestertia nummûm.
 Fortè sub hoc tempus, castellum evertere prætor
 Nescio quod cupiens, hortari cœpit eundem 35
 Verbis, quæ timido quoque possent addere mentem:
 ‘I, bone, quò virtus tua te vocat; I pede fausto,
 Grandia laturus meritorum præmia. Quid stas?’
 Post hæc ille catus, quantumvis rusticus, ‘Ibit,
 Ibit eò quò vis, qui zonam perdidit,’ inquit. 40
 Romæ nutriri mihi contigit, atque doceri
 Iratus Graiis quantum nocuisset Achilles.
 Adjecere bonæ paulo plus artis Athenæ:
 Scilicet ut possem curvo dignoscere rectum,
 Atque inter silvas Academi quærere verum. 45
 Dura sed emovêre loco me tempora grato;
 Civilisque rudem belli tulit æstus in arma,
 Cæsaris Augusti non responsura lacertis.
 Unde simul primùm me dimisere Philippi,
 Decisis humilem pennis, inopemque paterni 50
 Et laris et fundi, paupertas impulit audax
 Ut versus fecerem: sed, quod non desit, habentem,
 Quæ poterunt unquam satîs expurgare cicutæ,
 Ni melius dormire putem quàm scribere versus?
 Singula de nobis anni prædantur euntes; 55
 Eripuere jocos, venerem, convivia, ludum;
 Tendunt extorquere poëmata. Quid faciam vis?
 Denique non omnes eadem mirantur, amantque.

* (Vehemens lupus ut) *Markl.*† *Oneratur. Wakef.*

A soldier of Lucullus', having run through a great many hardships, was robbed of his stock to a penny, as he lay snoring in the night quite fatigued: after this, *like* a ravenous wolf equally exasperated at himself and the enemy, eager with his hungry fangs, he beat off a royal guard from a post (as they report) very strongly fortified, and well supplied with *military* stores. Made famous for this exploit, he is crowned with honourable rewards, and receives twenty thousand sesterces into the bargain. It happened about this time, that his officer, being inclined to batter down a certain fort, began to encourage the same soldier, with words that might even have given courage to a coward: "Go, my brave fellow, whither your valour calls you; go with prosperous step, in order to receive the ample rewards of your merit. Why do you hesitate?" Upon this, he archly, though a *mere* rustic: "He who has lost his purse, may march to the place you point out," says he.

It was my lot to be educated at Rome, and to be instructed from the *Iliad*, how much the exasperated Achilles prejudiced the cause of the Greeks. Ingenuous Athens gave me some additional learning: that is to say, to be able to distinguish a right line from a curve, and seek after truth in the groves of Academus*. But the troublesome times removed me from that pleasant spot; and the tide of a civil war carried me away, unexperienced as *I was*, into arms, *into arms* not likely to be a match for the sinews of Augustus Cæsar. Whence, as soon as the battle of Philippi dismissed me in an abject condition, with my wings clipped and destitute both of house and land, daring poverty urged me on to the composition of verses: but now, having more than is wanted, what medicines would be efficacious enough to cure my madness, if I did not think it better to rest than to write verses?

The advancing years rob us of every thing; they have taken away my mirth, my gallantry, my revellings, and play; they are now proceeding to force poetry from me. What would you have me do?

In short, all persons do not love and admire the same things.

* A wealthy Athenian, who left to the philosophers a fine house at Athens, adorned with a magnificent gallery, a number of statues and books, and a large park planted with trees.

Carmine tu gaudes ; hic delectatur iambis ;
 Ille Bioneis sermonibus, et sale nigro. 60
 Tres mihi convivæ propè dissentire videntur,
 Poscentes vario multùm diversa palato.
 Quid dem ? Quid non dem ? Renuis quod tu *, jubet
 alter :
 Quod petis, id sanè est invisum acidumque duobus.
 Præter cætera, me Romæne poëmata censes 65
 Scribere posse, inter tot curas totque labores ?
 Hic sponsum vocat, hic auditum scripta, relictis
 Omnibus officiis ; cubat hic in colle Quirini,
 Hic extremo in Aventino ; visendus uterque.
 Intervalla vides humanè commoda. ‘ Verùm 70
 Puræ sunt plateæ, nihil ut meditantibus obstet.’
 Festinat calidus mulis gerulisque redemptor :
 Torquet nunc lapidem, nunc ingens machina tignum :
 Tristia robustis luctantur funera plaustris :
 Hâc rabiosa fugit canis, hâc lutulenta ruit sus. 75
 I nunc, et versus tecum meditare canoros.
 Scriptorum chorus omnis amat nemus, et fugit urbes,
 Ritè cliens Bacchi somno gaudentis et umbrâ.
 Tu me inter strepitus nocturnos atque diurnos
 Vis canere, et cunctata † sequi vestigia vatam ? 80
 Ingenium, sibi quod ‡ vacuas desumpsit Athenas,
 Et ‡ studiis annos septem dedit, insenuitque
 Libris et curis, statuâ taciturniùs ‡ exit
 Plerumque, et risu populum quatit ; hic ego rerum
 Fluctibus in mediis, et tempestatibus urbis, 85
 Verba lyræ motura sonum connectere digner ?
 Frater erat Romæ consulti § rhetor, ut alter
 Alterius sermone meros audiret honores :

* Tu quod. † Contracta. Cinctuta. Non tacta. *Benil.* Non cuncta. *Wadd.*

‡ Qui—Ut—Taciturnior. *Cunn.*

§ Factus erat Romæ consulto. *Benil.*

You delight in the ode : this man is pleased with iambs ; that with satires written in the manner of Bion, and virulent wit. Three guests scarcely can be found to agree *in taste*, craving very different dishes with various palate. What shall I give ? What shall I not give ? You forbid, what another demands : what you desire, that truly is sour and disgusting to the *other two*.

Besides other *difficulties*, do you think it practicable for me to write poems at Rome, amidst so many solitudes, and so many fatigues ? One calls me as his security, another to hear his works, all business else apart ; one lives on the mount of Quirinus, the other in the extremity of the Aventine ; *yet* both must be waited on. The distances between them, you see, *are* charmingly commodious *. “ But the streets are clear, “ so that there can be no obstacle to the thoughtful.”—A builder in heat hurries along with his mules and porters : the machine whirls aloft at one time a stone, at another a great piece of timber : the dismal funerals dispute the *way* with the unwieldy carriages : here runs a mad dog, there rushes a sow begrimed with mire.—Go now, and meditate with yourself your harmonious verses. The whole choir of poets love the grove, and avoid cities, due votaries to Bacchus delighting in repose and shade. Would you have me, amidst so great noise both by night and day, *attempt* to sing, and trace the difficult footsteps of the poets ? A genius who has chosen out the quiet Athens *for his residence*, and has devoted seven years to study, and has grown old in books and study, frequently walks forth more dumb than a statue, and shakes the people’s sides with laughter : *but* here, in the midst of the billows and tempests of the city, can I be thought capable to connect words likely to wake the sound of the lyre ?

At Rome there was a rhetorician, brother to a lawyer ; so *fond of each other were they*, that they would hear nothing but

* *Ironically—for these two mounts were at the northern and southern extremes of Rome.*

Gracchus ut hic illi foret, hic * ut Mucius illi,
 Quis minùs argutos vexat † furor iste poëtas ? 90
 Carmina compono, hic elegos ; mirabile visu,
 Cælatumque ‡ novem Musis opus. Aspice, primùm,
 Quanto cum fastu, quanto molimine circum-
 Spectemus vacuum Romanis vatibus ædem.
 Mox etiam (si fortè vacas) sequere, et procul audi 95
 Quid ferat, et quare sibi nectat uterque coronam.
 Cædimur, et totidem plagis consumimus hostem,
 Lento Samnites ad lûmina prima duello.
 Discedo Alcæus puncto illius ; ille meo quis ?
 Quis, nisi Callimachus ? Si plus adposcere visus, 100
 Fit Mimnermus, et optivo cognomine creseit.
 Multa fero, ut placem genus irritabile vatum,
 Cùm scribo ; et supplex populi suffragia capto :
 Idem, finitis studiis et mente receptâ,
 Obturem § patulas impunè legentibus aures. 105
 Ridentur mala qui componunt carmina : verùm
 Gaudent scribentes, et se venerantur, et ultrò,
 Si taceas, laudant ; quidquid scripsere, beati.
 At qui legitimum cupiet fecisse poëma,
 Cum tabulis animum censoris sumet honesti : 110
 Audebit quæcunque parùm splendoris habebunt,
 Et sinè pondere erunt et honore indigna ferentur,
 Verba movere loco ; quamvis invita recedant,
 Et || versentur adhuc intra penetralia Vestæ :
 Obscurata diu populo bonus eruet, atque 115
 Proferet in lucem speciosa vocabula rerum,
 Quæ, priscis memorata Catonibus atque Cethegis,
 Nunc situs, informis premit et deserta vetustas :
 Adsciscet nova, quæ genitor produxerit usus :
 Vehemens, et liquidus, puroque simillimus amni, 120
 Fundet opes, Latiumque beabit divite linguâ :

* Huic ut Mucius ille. *Lamb.*† Versat. *Bentl.*‡ Sacratumque. *Bentl.*§ Obturdam. *Wakef.*|| Ut. *Wakef.*

the mere praises of each other : insomuch that the latter appeared a Gracchus to the former, the former a Mucius to the latter. Why should this phrensy affect the obstreperous poets in a less degree ? I write odes, another elegies : a work wonderful to behold, and burnished by the nine Muses ! Observe first, with what a fastidious air, with what importance we survey the temple of *Apollo* vacant for the Roman poets. In the next place you may follow (if you are at leisure) and hear what each produces, and wherefore each weaves for himself the laurel crown. Like Samnite * gladiators in slow duel, till candle-light, we are beaten and waste out the enemy with equal blows. I come off Alcæus, in his suffrage ; he in mine, who ? Why, who but Callimachus ? Or, if he seems to make a greater demand, he becomes Mimnermus, and grows in fame by the chosen appellation. Much do I endure, in order to pacify this passionate race of poets, when I am writing ; and submissive court the applause of the people : *but*, having finished my studies and recovered my senses, I, the same man, can now boldly stop my open ears against reciters.

Those, who make bad verses, are laughed at : but they are pleased in writing, and reverence themselves ; and, if you are silent, they fall to praising of their own accord ; happy, whatever be their performance. But he, who desires to execute a genuine poem, will with his papers assume the spirit of an honest critic : whatever words shall have but little clearness and elegance, or shall be without weight and held unworthy of estimation, he will dare to displace ; though they may recede with reluctance, and still remain in the sanctuary of *Vesta* † : those that have been long hidden from the people he kindly will drag forth, and bring to light those expressive denominations of things, that were used by the *Catoes* and *Cetheguses* of ancient times, though now deformed dust and neglected age rests upon them : he will adopt new words, which use, the parent of language, shall produce : forcible, and perspicuous, and bearing the utmost similitude to a limpid stream, he will pour out his treasures, and enrich *Latium* with a comprehen-

* The Samnite gladiators used to fight with foils, for the entertainment of the guests at supper-time.

† The *Penetralia Vestæ* were only to be entered by the high-priest ; in allusion to which Horace humorously makes the poet's closet his *sanctum sanctorum*.

Luxuriantia compescet : nimis aspera sano
 Levabit cultu : virtute carentia tollet :
 Ludentis speciem dabit, et torquebitur, ut qui
 Nunc Satyrum, nunc agrestem Cyclopa movetur. 125
 Prætulerim scriptor delirus inersque videri,
 Dum mea delectent mala me, vel denique fallant,
 Quàm sapere et ringi. Fuit haud ignobilis Argos *
 Qui se credebat miros audire tragædos,
 In vacuo lætus sessor plausorque theatro : 130
 Cætera qui vitæ servaret munia recto
 More ; bonus sanè vicinus, amabilis hospes,
 Comis in uxorem, posset qui ignoscere servis,
 Et signo læso non insanire lagenæ :
 Posset qui rupem, et puteum vitare patentem. 135
 Hic, ubi cognatorum opibus curisque reffectus
 Expulit elleboro morbum bilemque meraco,
 Et redit ad sese : ‘ Pol me occidistis, amici,
 Non servâstis, ait ; cui sic extorta voluptas,
 Et demtus per vim † mentis gratissimus error.’ 140
 Nimirùm sapere est abjectis utile nugis,
 Et tempestivum pueris concedere ludum ;
 Ac non verba sequi fidibus modulanda Latinis,
 Sed veræ numerosque modosque ediscere vitæ.
 Quocirca mecum loquor hæc, tacitusque recordor :
 ‘ Si tibi nulla sitim finiret copia lymphæ, 146
 Narrares medicis. Quòd quanto plura parâsti,
 Tanto plura cupis, nulline faterier audes ?
 Si vulnus tibi monstratâ radice vel herbâ
 Non fieret levius ; fugeres radice vel herbâ 150
 Proficiente nihil curarier. Audîeras, cui
 Rem Dî donarent, illi decedere pravam
 Stultitiam ; et cùm sis nihilo sapientior, ex quo

* Argis.

† Pretium. Zarot.

sive language: the luxuriant he will lop: the too-harsh he will soften with a sensible cultivation: those void of expression he will discard: he will exhibit the appearance of one at play; and will be (*in his invention*) on the rack, like a dancer on the stage, who one while affects the motions of a Satyr, at another of a clumsy Cyclops.

I had rather be esteemed a foolish and dull writer, while my follies please myself, or at least escape my notice, than be wise and smart for it. There lived at Argos a man of no inconsiderable rank, who imagined that he was hearing *some* admirable tragedians, a joyful sitter and applauder in an empty theatre: who *nevertheless* could support the other duties of life in a just manner; a truly honest neighbour, amiable for his hospitality, kind towards his wife, one who could pardon his slaves *for a small fault*, nor would rave at the breaking of a bottle seal: one who *had sense enough* to avoid a precipice, or an open well. This man, being cured at the expense and by the care of his relations, when he had expelled by the means of pure hellebore the disorder and melancholy humour, and returned to himself: "By heavens, my friends, (said he) you have destroyed, not saved me; to rob me thus of my pleasure, and take from me by force such a most agreeable delusion of mind."

In a word it is of the first consequence to be wise in the rejection of trifles, and leave *childish* play to boys for whom it is in season; and not to scan words to be set to music for the Roman harps, but *rather* to be perfectly an adept in the numbers and proportions of real life. Thus therefore I commune with myself, and ponder these things in silence: "If no quantity of water would put an end to your thirst, you would tell it to your physicians. And is there none to whom you dare confess, that the more you get, the more you crave? If you had a wound, which was not relieved by a plant or root prescribed to you, you would refuse being doctored with a root or plant that did no good. You have heard that vicious folly left the man, on whom the gods conferred wealth;

Plenior es, tamen utêris monitoribus isdem ?

At si divitiæ prudentem reddere possent, 155

Si cupidum timidumque minùs te ; nempè ruberes,

Viveret in terris te si quis avarior uno.'

Si proprium est, quod quis librâ mercatus et ære *
est,

Quædam (si credis consultis) mancipat usus :

Qui te pascit ager, tuus est ; et villicus Orbî, 160

Cùm segetes occat tibi mox frumenta daturas †,

Te dominum sentit. Das nummos ; accipis uvam,

Pullos, ova, cadum temeti : nempe modo isto

Paulatim mercaris agrum, fortasse trecentis,

Aut etiam suprâ, nummorum millibus emtum. 165

Quid refert, vivas numerato nuper, an olim ?

Emtor Aricini quondam Veientis et arvi

Emtum cœnat olus, quamvis aliter putat ; emtis

Sub noctem gelidam lignis calefactat ahenum.

Sed vocat usque suum, quâ populus adsita certis 170

Limitibus vicina refigit ‡ jurgia ; tanquam

Sit proprium quidquam, puncto quod mobilis horæ,

Nunc prece, nunc pretio, nunc vi, nunc morte § su-
premâ

Permutet dominos et cedat in altera jura.

Sic quia perpetuus nulli datur usus, et hæres 175

Hæredem alterius ||, velut unda supervenit undam ;

Quid vici prosunt aut horrea ? Quidve Calabris

Saltibus adjecti Lucani ; si metit Orcus

Grandia cum parvis, non exorabilis auro ?

Gemmas, marmor, ebur, Tyrrhena sigilla, tabel-
las, 180

Argentum, vestes Gætulo murice tinctas,

Sunt qui non habeant ; est, qui non curat habere

* Mercatur et ære.
† Forte.

† Daturus.
|| Alternis. Bentl.

‡ Refugit.

“ and though you are nothing wiser, since you were richer, will you nevertheless use the same monitors as before? But could riches *in fact* make you wise, could they make you less covetous and mean-spirited *, you well might blush, if there lived on earth one more avaricious than yourself.”

If that be any man's property, which he has bought by the pound and penny, *and* there be some things to which (if you give credit to the lawyers) possession gives a claim, *then* the field, that feeds you, is your own; and Orbis' steward, when he harrows the corn which is soon to give you flour, finds you are *in effect* the proper master. You give your money; *upon which* you receive grapes, pullets, eggs, a hogshead of strong wine: certainly in this manner you by little and little purchase that farm, for which perhaps the owner paid three thousand sesterces, or more. What does it signify, whether you live on what was paid for the other day, or a long while ago? He, who purchased the Aricinian and Veientine fields some time since, sups on bought vegetables, however he may think otherwise; *nay*, he boils his pot with bought wood at the approach of every chill evening. But he calls all that his own, as far as where the planted poplar prevents quarrels among neighbours by a determinate limitation: as if any thing were a man's property, which in a moment of the fleeting hour, now by solicitations, now by sale, now by violence, and now by the supreme lot of *all men*, may change masters, and come into another's jurisdiction. Thus since the perpetual possession is given to none, and one man's heir urges on another's, as wave impels wave, of what importance are houses, or granaries; or what the Lucanian pastures joined to the Calabrian; if death, inexorable to a bribe, mows down the great together with the small?

Gems, marble, ivory, Tuscan statues, pictures, silver-plate, robes dyed with Getulian purple, there are who cannot acquire; and there are others, who are not solicitous of acquiring. Of

* *If wisdom and goodness were the consequence of great possessions, covetousness would then be a virtue.*

Cur alter fratrum cessare, et ludere et ungi
 Præferat Herodis palmetis pinguibus; alter,
 Dives et importunus, ad umbram lucis ab ortu 185
 Silvestrem flammis et ferro mitiget agrum;
 Scit Genius, natale comes qui temperat astrum,
 Naturæ deus humanæ, mortalis in unum-
 quodque caput, vultu mutabilis, albus et ater.

Utar, et ex modico, quantum res poscet, acervo 190
 Tollam; nec metuam, quid de me judicet hæres,
 Quòd non plura datis invenerit. Et tamen idem
 Scire volam, quantum simplex hilarisque nepoti
 Discrepet, et quantum discordet parcus avaro.
 Distat enim, spargas tua prodigus, an neque sum-
 tum 195

Invitus facias, neque plura parare labores;
 Ac potiùs, puer ut festis Quinquatribus olim,
 Exiguo gratoque fruaris tempore raptim.
 Pauperies immunda procul *, procul absit! Ego,
 utrùm

Nave ferar magnâ an parvâ, ferar unus et idem. 200
 Non agimur tumidis velis Aquilone secundo;
 Non tamen adversis ætatem ducimus Austris:
 Viribus, ingenio, specie, virtute, loco, re,
 Extremi primorum, extremis usque priores.

Non es avarus: abi. Quid? Cætera jam simul isto
 Cum vitio fugère? Caret tibi pectus inani 206
 Ambitione? Caret mortis formidine et irâ?
 Somnia, terrores magicos, miracula, sagas,
 Nocturnos lemures, portentaque Thessala rides?
 Natales gratè numeras? Ignoscis amicis? 210
 Lenior et melior fis accedente senectâ?

* Domu procul. *Lamb.*

two brothers, why one prefers lounging, play, and perfume even to Herod's * rich palm-tree groves ; why the other rich and uneasy, from the rising of the light to the evening shade, subdues his wood-land with fire and steel : *our* attendant genius *best* knows, who governs the planet of our nativity, the divinity *that presides* over human nature, who dies with each individual, of various complexion, white and black.

I will *freely* use, and take out from my moderate stock, as much as my exigence demands : nor will I be under any apprehensions what opinion my heir shall hold concerning me, when he shall find *I have left him* no more than I had given me. And yet I, the same man, shall be inclined to know how far an open and cheerful person differs from a debauchee, and how greatly the economist differs from the miser. For there is a *great* distinction whether you throw away your money in a prodigal manner, or make an entertainment without grudging, nor toil to accumulate more ; or rather, as formerly in Minerva's † holidays when a school-boy, enjoy by starts the short and pleasant vacation.

Let sordid poverty be far, very far away. I, whether borne in a large or a small vessel, let me be borne uniform and the same. I am not *indeed* wafted with swelling sail before the north-wind blowing fair : yet I do not bear my course of life against the adverse south. In force, genius, figure, virtue, station, estate, the last of the first-rate, *yet* still before those of the last.

You are not covetous, *you say* :—Go to.—What then ? Have the rest of your vices fled from you ; together with this ? Is your breast free from vain ambition ? Is it free from the fear of death, and from anger ? Can you laugh at dreams, magic terrors, wonders, witches, nocturnal goblins, and Thesalian prodigies ? Do you number your birth-days with a grateful mind ? Are you forgiving to your friends ? Do you grow milder and better, as old age approaches ? What profits

* Judea was famous for its woods of palms, whence Herod derived a vast revenue.

† This festival was celebrated from the 19th to the 23d of March.

Quid te exempta juvat * spinis de pluribus una?
Vivere si rectè nescis, decede peritis.

Lusisti satìs, edisti satìs, atque bibisti :

Tempus abire tibi est ; ne potum largiùs æquo 215

Rideat et pulset lasciva decentiùs † ætas.

* Levat. Bentl.

† Licentiùs.

EPISTLE II.

259

you only one thorn eradicated out of many? If you do not know how to live in a right manner, make way for those that do. You have played enough, eat and drunk enough: it is time for you to walk off; lest, having tippled too plentifully, that age, which plays the wanton with more propriety, should ridicule and drive you off *the stage*.

Q. HORATII FLACCI
DE ARTE POETICA *

LIBER.

AD PISONES.

HUMANO capiti cervicem pictor equinam
Jungere si velit, et varias inducere plumas, †
Undique collatis membris, ut ‡ turpiter atrum
Desinat in piscem mulier formosa supernè;
Spectatum admissi risum teneatis, amici? 5
Credite, Pisones, isti tabulæ fore librum
Persimilem, cujus, velut ægri somnia, vanæ

* Horace, in this celebrated didactic poem, is greatly obliged to Aristotle's *Art of Poetry*, upon which however he has improved, notwithstanding Scaliger calls it 'an art written without art.' Mr. Pope thinks this want of method a beauty:

Horace still charms with graceful negligence,
And without method talks us into sense;
Will, like a friend, familiarly convey
The truest notions in the easiest way.

† Pennas.

‡ Aut. *Sanad.*

HORACE'S BOOK

UPON

THE ART OF POETRY.

TO THE PISOES †.

IF a painter should form a design of uniting a horse's neck to a human head, and spread a variety of plumage over limbs of different animals taken from every part of nature, so that what is a beautiful woman in the upper part terminates unsightly in an ugly fish below; could you, my friends, refrain from laughter, were you admitted to such a sight? Believe, ye Pises, the book will be perfectly like such a picture, the ideas of which, like a sick man's dreams, are all vain and fic-

Mr Hurd, in his Commentary, endeavours to point out a method, that is actually observed. "The subject of this piece being, as I suppose, one, viz. the state of the Roman drama, and common sense requiring (even in the freest forms of composition) some kind of method, the intelligent reader will not be surprised to find the poet prosecuting his subject in a regular well-ordered plan."

† Piso the father and his two sons, three of the most illustrious personages in Rome, eminent for learning themselves, and great encouragers of it in others.

Fingentur species; ut nec pes, nec caput uni
 Reddatur formæ. Pictoribus atque poëtis
 Quidlibet audendi semper fuit æqua potestas. 10
 Scimus, et hanc veniam petimusque damusque vi-
 cissim :

Sed non ut placidis coëant immitia; non ut
 Serpentes avibus gementur, tigribus agni.

Inceptis gravibus plerumque et magna professis
 Purpureus, latè qui splendeat, unus et alter 15
 Assuitur pannus; cùm lucus et ara Dianæ,
 Et properantis aquæ per amœnos ambitus agros,
 Aut flumen Rhenum, aut pluvius describitur arcus.
 Sed nunc non erat his locus: et fortasse cupressum
 Scis simulare; quid hoc, si fractis enatat exspes 20
 Navibus, ære dato qui pingitur? Amphora cœpit
 Institui: currente rotâ, cur urceus exit?
 Denique sit quidvis * simplex duntaxat et unum.

Maxima pars vatium, pater et juvenes patre digni,
 Decipimur specie recti. Brevis esse laboro, 25
 Obscurus fio: sectantem lenia † nervi
 Deficiunt animique: professus grandia turget:
 Serpit humi tutus nimirum timidusque procellæ:
 Qui variare cupit rem prodigialiter unam,
 Delphinum silvis appingit, fluctibus aprum. 30
 In vitium ducit culpæ fuga, si caret arte.

Æmilium circa ludum faber unus ‡ et unguis
 Exprimet, et molles imitabitur ære capillos;
 Infelix operis summâ, quia ponere totum
 Nesciet. Hunc ego me, si quid componere curem,
 Non magis esse velim, quàm naso vivere pravo, 36
 Spectandum nigris oculis nigroque capillo.

* Quod vis.

† Lævia.

‡ Imus.

titious ; so that neither head nor foot can be reduced to *any* uniformity. “ *But* poets and painters (*you will say*) have “ ever had an equal authority of attempting any thing.” We are conscious of this, and this privilege we demand and allow reciprocally : but not to such a degree, that the tame should associate with the savage ; nor that serpents should be coupled with birds, lambs with tygers.

In pompous introductions, and such as promise a great deal, it generally happens that one or two verses of purple patch-work, that may make a great show, are tagged *to the work* ; as when the grove and the altar of Diana, and the meandering of a current hastening through pleasant fields, or the river Rhine, or the rainbow is described. But *here* there was no room for these *fine things* : perhaps, too, you know how to draw a cypress * : but what is that to the purpose, if he, who is *to be painted* for the given price, is *to be represented* as swimming hopeless out of a shipwreck ? A *large* cistern † at first was designed : why, as the wheel revolves, comes out a little pitcher ? In a word, be your subject what it will, let it be merely simple and uniform.

A great majority of us poets, father and youths worthy such a father, are misled by the appearance of right. I labour to be concise, *and* I become obscure : nerves and spirit *are apt* to fail him, that aims at the easy : one, that pretends to be sublime, proves bombastical : he, who is too cautious and fearful of the storm, crawls along the ground : he, who wants to vary his subject in a marvellous manner, paints the dolphin in the woods, the boar in the sea. The avoiding of an error leads to a fault, if skill be wanting.

A statuary about the Æmilian school shall of himself both express the nails, and imitate in brass the flexible hair ; unhappy yet in the main, because he knows not how to finish a complete piece. I would no more choose to be such a one as this, had I a mind to compose any thing, than to live with a hideous nose, *though* remarkable for *the finest* black eyes and jetty hair.

* *Boughs of cypress were carried in funeral processions, and placed before the houses of the great upon particular occasions of sorrow.*

Et non plebeios luctus testata cupressus. LUCAN.

A painter might by frequent practice excel in drawing a tree, for which there was such a demand, and thence absurdly determine to shew his skill upon all occasions, even by painting it in the ocean. FRANCIS.

† *A metaphor taken from the absurd conduct of a bad potter, who aims at making a magnificent vase, but is only able to finish a little paltry pitcher.*

Sumite materiam vestris, qui scribitis, æquam
 Viribus ; et versate diu, quid ferre recusent,
 Quid valeant humeri. Cui lecta potenter erit res, 40
 Nec facundia deseret hunc, nec lucidus ordo.

Ordinis hæc virtus erit et venus, aut ego fallor,
 Ut jam nunc dicat jam nunc debentia dici,
 Pleraque differat, et præsens in tempus omittat ;
 Hoc amet, hoc spernat promissi carminis auctor. 45

In verbis etiam tenuis caustusque serendis * ;
 Dixeris egregiè, notum si callida verbum
 Reddiderit junctura novum. Si fortè necesse est
 Indiciis monstrare recentibus abdita rerum,
 Fingere cinctutis non exaudita Cethegis 50

Continget : dabiturque licentia sumta pudenter :
 Et nova factaque † nuper habebunt verba fidem, si
 Græco fonte cadant, parcè detorta. Quid autem
 Cæcilio Plautoque dabit Romanus, ademtum
 Virgilio Varioque ? Ego cur, acquirere pauca 55
 Si possum, invideor ; cùm lingua Catonis et Ennî
 Sermonem patrium ditaverit, et nova rerum
 Nomina protulerit ? Licuit, semperque licebit,
 Signatum præsentem notâ procudere ‡ nomen.

Ut silvæ foliis § pronos mutantur || in annos ; 60
 Prima cadunt : ita verborum vetus interit ætas,
 Et juvenum ritu florent modò nata, vigentque.

* In verbis etiam tenuis caustusque serendis,
 Hoc amet, hoc spernat promissi carminis auctor. *Bentl.*

Dr Bentley has inverted the order of these two lines, in which he is followed by Sanadon, and has likewise the approbation of Mr Francis. But I join Mr Hurd, who thinks this an alteration not only without sufficient reason, but prejudicial to the scope and tenor of the poet's meaning. As for the construction (says Mr Hurd) the commonest reader can find himself at no loss to defend it against the doctor's objections.

† Fictaque. ‡ Producere. Procudere nummum. *Luis.*
 § Folia in silvis. Silvis folia privos. *Bentl.* || Mutantis. *Wakef.*

Ye, who write, make choice of a subject suitable to your abilities; and revolve in your thoughts a considerable time what your strength declines, and what it is able to support. Neither elegance of stile nor a perspicuous disposition shall desert the man, by whom the subject matter is chosen judiciously*.

This, or I am mistaken, will constitute the merit and beauty of a *just* disposition, that the author of the projected poem just now say what ought just now to be said, *have the address* to put off most of his thoughts, and wave them for the present; to embrace one, and reject another.

† In the choice of his words too he must be delicate and cautious; you will express yourself eminently well, if a dexterous composition (*or combination*) should give an air of novelty to a common word. If it happen to be necessary to explain some abstruse subjects by new-invented terms; it will follow that you must frame *words* never heard of by the old-fashioned Cethegi ‡: and *such* a licence will be granted, if modestly used: and new and lately-formed words will have *more* authority, if they descend from a Greek source, with a slight deviation. But why should the Romans grant to Plautus and Cæcilius a privilege denied to Virgil and Varius? Why should I be envied, if I have it in my power to acquire a few words, when the language of Cato and Ennius has enriched our native tongue, and produced new appellatives? It has been, and ever will be, allowable to coin a word marked with the stamp in present request. As leaves in the woods are changed with the fleeting years; the earliest fall off first: in this manner words perish with old age, and those lately-invented flourish and thrive, like men in the days of their youth.

* Lambinus interprets *potenter* *κατα δύναμιν*, which (as Mr Hurd observes) gives a pertinent sense, without justifying the expression. In truth, I believe there is no adverb in the Latin tongue used in such a manner. I therefore render it judiciously or ably. The learned editor of Statius reads *pucenter*, which Mr Hurd seems to approve, and cites this passage in the Epistle to Augustus:

————— nec meus audet
Rem tentare pudor, quam vires ferre recusant.

‡ Cethegus, a name of several old Romans, one of which was so celebrated an orator, that he was stiled by Ennius, 'suadæ medulla, the quintessence of persuasion.' There is a singular beauty and propriety in using the old word *cinctis* in this place.

Debemur morti nos nostraque : sive receptus
 Terrâ Neptunus classes Aquilonibus arcet,
 Regis opus ; sterilisque diu palus *, aptaque remis, 65
 Vicinas urbes alit et grave sentit aratrum ;
 Seu cursum mutavit iniquum frugibus amnis,
 Doctus iter melius. Mortalia † facta peribunt :
 Nedum sermonum stet honos, et gratia vivax.
 Multa renascentur, quæ jam cecidere ; cadentque 70
 Quæ nunc sunt in honore vocabula, si volet usus,
 Quem penes arbitrium ‡ est, et jus et norma loquendi.
 Res gestæ regumque ducumque, et tristia bella,
 Quo scribi possent numero, monstravit Homerus.
 Versibus impariter junctis querimonia primùm ; 75
 Pòst etiam inclusa est voti sententia compos.
 Quis tamen exiguos elegos emisit auctor,
 Grammatici certant, et adhuc sub iudice lis est.
 Archilochum proprio rabies armavit iambo ||.
 Hunc socci cepere pedem grandesque cothurni, 80
 Alternis aptum sermonibus, et populares
 Vincentem strepitus, et natum rebus agendis.
 Musa dedit fidibus Divos, puerosque Deorum,

* Palus, pulsataque remis. Palus priùs. *Bentl.* Dudum. *Cunn.*

† Cuncta. *Bentl.*

‡ Arbitrum. *Wakef.*

|| Or, the iambic measure most suitable for rage : for sometimes it is named after Alcman, the oldest of the Greek lyric writers (vid. Serv. de cent. metris.) By leading with a short foot, it is suited to the impetuosity of anger ; and at the same time (with the trochaic) approaching the nearest to prose, it is the fittest for recital.

We, and all our works, are doomed to death: whether Neptune *, admitted into the continent, defends *our* fleets from the north-winds, a work of royal *magnificence*; or the lake, for a long time unfertile and fit for oars, now maintains its neighbouring cities and feels the heavy plough: or the river, taught to run in a more convenient channel, has changed its course, which was so destructive to the fruits. The works of mortal men must perish: much less can the honour and elegance of language be long-lived. Many words shall revive, which now have fallen off; and many which are now in esteem shall fall off, if it be the will of custom, in whose power is the decision and right and standard of language.

Homer † has instructed us in what measure the achievements of kings, and chiefs, and direful war might be written *with propriety*.

Plaintive strains originally were appropriated to the unequal numbers of *the elegiac*: afterward *love and successful desires* were included. Yet what author first published humble elegy, the critics dispute, and the controversy still waits the determination of the judge.

Rage armed Archilochus with the iambic of his own invention. The sock and the majestic buskin assumed this measure as adapted for dialogue, and to silence the noise of the populace, and *best* calculated for *the action of the stage*.

To celebrate gods, and the sons of gods, and the victorious

* *The Julian port begun by Julius, but finished by Augustus, who cut off the neck of land, which divided the lake Lucrinus and the lake Avernus from the sea.*

† *There is a peculiar propriety (says the ingenious Mr Hurd) in this enumeration of the several kinds of poetry, as addressed to the dramatic writer. He is not only to study, for the purposes here explained, the characteristic differences of either species of the drama: he must farther be knowing in the other kinds of poetry, so as to be able as the nature of his work will demand, to adopt the genius of each in its turn, and to transfer the graces of universal poetry into the drama. Thus, to follow the division here laid down, there will sometimes be occasion for the pomp and high colouring of the epic narratives; sometimes for the plaintive softness, and passionate connexion of the elegy; and the chorus, if characterised in the ancient manner, must catch the fiery enraptured spirit of the ode.*

Et pugilem victorem, et equum certamine primum,
Et juvenum curas, et libera vina referre. 85

Descriptas servare vices operumque colores,
Cur ego, si nequeo ignoroque, Poëta salutor?
Cur nescire, pudens pravè, quàm discere malo?

Versibus exponi tragicis res comica non vult:
Indignatur item privatis, ac prope socco 90

Dignis, carminibus narrari cœna Thyestæ.
Singula quæque locum teneant sortita decentem*.

Interdum tamen et vocem comœdia tollit,
Iratuque Chremes tumido delitigat ore:
Et tragicus plerumque dolet sermone pedestri. 95

Telephus et Peleus, cùm pauper et exsul, uterque
Projicit ampullas et sesquipedalia verba,
Si curat cor spectantis tetigisse querelâ.

Non satis est pulcra † esse poëmata; dulcia sunt,
Et, quocunque volent, animum auditoris agunto. 100

Ut ridentibus arident, ita flentibus adsunt ‡
Humani vultus. Si vis me flere, dolendum est
Primùm ipsi tibi; tunc tua me infortunia lædent,
Telephe, vel Peleu: malè si mandata loquêris,
Aut dormitabo, aut ridebo. Tristia mœstum 105

Vultum verba decent; iratum, plena minarum;
Ludentem, lasciva; severum, seria dictu.

Format enim natura priùs nos intùs ad omnem
Fortunarum habitum; juvat, aut impellit ad iram;
Aut ad humum mœrore gravi deducit, et angit: 110

Pòst effert animi motus interprete linguâ.
Si dicentis erunt fortunis absona dicta,
Romani tollent equites peditesque § cachinnum.
Intererit multùm, Divusne || loquatur, an heros;
Maturusne senex, an adhuc florente juventâ 115

* Decenter. † Nec satis est pura. ‡ Adflent. *Faber.*

§ Equitesque patresque. *Bentl.*

|| Davusne loquatur, herusne. *Wadd.* Erosne. *Tayl.*

wrestler, and the steed foremost in the race, and the inclination of youths, and the free *joys of wine*, the muse has allotted to the lyre.

If I am incapable and unskilful to observe the distinctions *here* described, and the *different* complexions of works of *genius*, why am I accosted by the name of 'Poet?' Why, out of false modesty, do I prefer being ignorant to learning and taste?

A comic subject will not be handled in tragic verse; in like manner the banquet of Thyestes will not bear to be told in familiar verses, and such as almost suit with the sock. Let each peculiar species of *writing* fill with decorum its proper place. Nevertheless sometimes even comedy exalts her voice, and passionate Chremes rails in a tumid strain: and a tragic writer generally expresses grief in a prosaic stile. Telephus and Peleus, when they are both in poverty and exile, throw aside their rants and gigantic expressions, if they have a mind to move the heart of the spectator with their complaint.

It is not enough, that poems be beautiful; let them be tender and affecting, and bear away the soul of the auditor whithersoever they please. As the human countenance smiles on those that smile, so does it *sympathise* with those that weep. If you would have me weep, you must first express the passion of grief yourself; then, Telephus or Peleus, your misfortunes *really* hurt me: *but*, if you pronounce the parts assigned you ill, I shall either fall asleep or laugh.

Pathetic accents suit a melancholy countenance; words full of menaces *require* an angry *aspect*: wanton expressions, a sportive look; and serious matter, an austere one. For nature forms us first within to every modification of fortune; she delights, or impels us to anger, or depresses us to the earth and afflicts us with insupportable sorrow; then expresses those emotions of the mind by the tongue its interpreter. If the words be discordant to the station of the speaker, the Roman knights and plebeians* will raise an immoderate laugh. *For* it will make a wide difference, whether it be a God that speaks, or a hero; a man well-stricken in years, or a hot young fellow in his bloom; and a matron of distinction,

* *Viz. Persons of all ranks.*

Fervidus ; et matrona potens, an sedula nutrix ;
 Mercatorne vagus, cultorne virentis agelli ;
 Colchus, an Assyrius ; Thebis nutritus, an Argis,
 Aut famam sequere, aut sibi convenientia finge,
 Scriptor. Honoratum * si fortè reponis Achillem ;
 Impiger, iracundus, inexorabilis, acer, 121
 Jura neget sibi nata, nihil non arroget armis.
 Sit Medea ferox invictaque, flebilis Ino,
 Perfidus Ixion, Io vaga, tristis Orestes.

Si quid inexpertum scenæ committis, et audes 125
 Personam formare novam ; servetur ad imum
 Qualis ab incepto processerit, et sibi constet.
 Difficile est propriè communia dicere : tuque
 Rectiùs Iliacum carmen deducis in actus,
 Quàm si proferres ignota indictaque primus. 130
 Publica materies privati juris erit, si
 Non circa vilem patulumque moraberis orbem ;
 Nec verbum verbo curabis reddere, fidus
 Interpres ; nec desilies imitator in arctum,
 Unde pedem proferre † pudor vetet, aut operis lex.

Nec sic incipies, ut scriptor cyclicus ‡ olim ; 136
Fortunam Priami cantabo, et nobile bellum.
 Quid dignum tanto feret hic promissor hiatu ?
 Parturiunt § montes, nascetur ridiculus mus.
 Quanto rectiùs hic, qui nil molitur ineptè ? 140
Dic mihi, Musa, virum, captæ post tempora || Trojæ,
Qui mores hominum multorum vidit et urbes.
 Non fumum ex fulgore, sed ex fumo dare lucem
 Cogitat, ut speciosa dehinc miracula promat, 144
 Antiphaten, Scyllamque, et cum Cyclope Charybdin.

* Homereum. *Bentl.* Scripta ; inhonoratum. *Creech.*

† Referre. *Cunn.*

‡ Cyclius. Cyclicus, from κυκλικος, circulator, circumforaneus, a
 vagabond bard, that sung verses of his own composition in the streets.

§ Parturient. || Moenia.

or an officious nurse ; a roaming merchant, or the cultivator of a verdant inclosure ; a Colchian, or an Assyrian ; one educated at Thebes, or one at Argos.

You, that write, either follow tradition, or invent such fables as are congruous to themselves. If you have to represent the renowned Achilles ; let him be indefatigable, wrathful, inexorable, courageous, let him deny that laws were made for him, let him arrogate every thing to force of arms. Let Medea be fierce and untractable, Ino an object of pity, Ixion perfidious, Io wandering, Orestes in circumstances of distress.

If you offer to the stage any thing unattempted, and venture to form a new character ; let it be preserved to the last such as it set out at the beginning, and be consistent with itself *. It is difficult to write with propriety on subjects to which all writers have a common claim † ; and you with more prudence *may* reduce the Iliad into *five* acts, than be the first to introduce arguments unknown and never treated on before. A public story will become your own property, if you do not dwell upon the whole circle of events, which is paltry and open to every one ; nor must you be so faithful a translator, as to take the pains of rendering *your author* word for word ; nor by *closely* imitating throw yourself into streights, whence either shame, or the rules of your work, may forbid you to retreat.

Nor must you make such an exordium, as the itinerant scribbler of old : “ I will sing the fate of Priam, and the noble war.” What will this boaster produce, worthy of all this gaping ? The mountains are in labour, *and* a ridiculous mouse shall be brought forth. How much more to the purpose he, who sets about nothing improperly ? “ Sing for me, my muse, the man who, after the time of the destruction of Troy, surveyed the manners of many men and states.” He meditates not to *produce* smoke from a flash, but out of smoke to elicit fire, that he may thence bring forth his instances of the marvellous with *striking* beauty, such as Antiphates, Scyl-

* Mr Hurd proposes to read this verse in the following manner, Qualis ab incepto processerit, aut sibi constet ; and runs into some ingenious refinements, to prove the specific difference between uniformity and consistency.

† Subjects unhandled by any body, and therefore common for all.

Nec reditum Diomedis ab interitu Meleagri,
 Nec gemino bellum Trojanum orditur ab ovo.
 Semper ad eventum festinat, et in medias res,
 Non secùs ac notas, auditorem rapit ; et, quæ
 Desperat tractata nitescere posse, relinquit : 150
 Atque ita mentitur, sic veris falsa remiscet,
 Primo ne medium, medio ne discrepet imum.

Tu, quid ego et populus mecum desideret, audi.
 Si plausoris * eges aulæa manentis, et usque
 Sessuri donec cantor, Vos plaudite, dicat ; 155
 Ætatis cujusque notandi sunt tibi mores,
 Mobilibusque decor naturis † dandus, et annis.
 Reddere qui voces jam scit puer, et pede certo
 Signat humum, gestit paribus colludere ; et iram
 Colligit ac ponit temerè, et mutatur in horas. 160
 Imberbus juvenis, tandem custode remoto,
 Gaudet equis canibusque, et aprici gramine campi ;
 Cereus in vitium flecti, monitoribus asper,
 Utilium tardus provisor, prodigus æris,
 Sublimis, cupidusque, et amata relinquere pernix. 165
 Conversis studiis, ætas animusque virilis
 Quærit opes et amicitias, inservit honori ;
 Commisisse cavet, quod mox mutare labore.
 Multa senem circumveniunt incommoda ; vel quòd
 Quærit, et inventis miser abstinet, ac timet uti ; 170
 Vel quòd res omnes timidè gelidèque ministrat,
 Dilator, spe longus, iners, avidusque ‡ futuri ;
 Difficilis, querulus, laudator temporis acti
 Se puero, castigator censorque minorum.
 Multa ferunt anni venientes commoda secum, 175
 Multa recedentes adimunt. Ne fortè seniles

* Fautoris. *Bentl.*† Maturis. *Bentl.*‡ Lentus, iners, pavidusque. *Bentl.*

la, the Cyclops, and Charybdis. Nor does he date Diomedé's return from Meleager's death, nor trace the rise of the Trojan war from *Leda's* eggs * ; he always hastens to the event ; and hurries away his reader into the midst of interesting circumstances, no otherwise than as if they were *already* known : and what he despairs of, as to receiving a polish from his touch, he omits : and in such a manner forms his fictions, so intermingles the false and the true, that the middle is not inconsistent with the beginning, nor the end with the middle.

Please to attend to what I, and the public in my opinion, expect from you *as a dramatic writer*. If you are desirous of an applauding spectator, who will wait for the falling of the curtain, and till the chorus † calls out, "your plaudit;" the manners of every age must be *strongly* marked by you, and a proper decorum assigned to men's varying dispositions and years. The boy, who is just able to pronounce his words, and prints the ground with a firm tread, delights to play with his fellows, and contracts and lays aside anger without reason, and is subject to change every hour. The beardless youth, his guardian being at length discharged, joys in horses, and dogs, and the verdure of the sunny *Campus Martius*; pliable as wax to the bent of vice, rough to advisers, a slow provider of things really useful, prodigal of his money, high-spirited, and amorous, and hasty in deserting the objects of his passion. *After this*, our inclinations being changed, the age and spirit of manhood seeks after wealth, and high connexions, is subservient to points of honour; and is cautious of committing any action, which he would subsequently be industrious to correct. Many inconveniences encompass a man in years; either because he seeks *eagerly for gain*, and abstains from what he has gotten, and is afraid to make use of it; or because he transacts every thing in a timorous and faint manner, dilatory, slow in hope, remiss, and greedy of futurity; peevish, querulous, a panegyrist of former times when he was a boy, a chastiser and censurer of his juniors. Our advancing years bring many advantages along with them, many our declining ones take away ‡. That the parts *therefore* belonging to age may not be given to a youth, and those of a man to a

* Like some absurd contemporaries of Horace, perhaps, not certainly known.

† 'Till the chorus says, Vos valet et plaudite; "Ye auditors, farewell, and applaud." The concise and constant epilogue to the Roman comedies.

‡ From childhood to the meridian of manhood, or prime of life, our years may be said to advance, and after that to recede or decline.

Mandentur juveni partes, pueroque viriles,
Semper in adjunctis ævoque morabimur aptis.

Aut agitur res in scenis, aut acta refertur.

Segniùs irritant animos demissa per aurem, 180

Quàm quæ sunt oculis subjecta fidelibus, et quæ

Ipsè sibi tradit spectator. Non tamen intùs

Digna geri, promes in scenam : multaue tolles

Ex oculis, quæ mox narret facundia præsens.

Nec * pueros coram populo Medea trucidet ; 185

Aut humana palam coquat exta nefarius Atreus ;

Aut in avem Progne vertatur, Cadmus in anguem.

Quodcumque ostendis mihi sic, incredulus odi.

Neve minor, neu sit quinto productior actu

Fabula, quæ posci vult, et spectata reponi. 190

Nec Deus intersit, nisi dignus vindice nodus

Inciderit ; nec quarta loqui persona laboret.

Actoris † partes chorus, officiumque virile

Defendat : neu quid medios intercinat actus,

Quod non proposito conducat et hæreat aptè. 195

Ille bonis faveatque et consilietur ‡ amicis,

Et regat iratos, et amet pacare § tumentes :

Ille dapes laudet mensæ brevis, ille salubrem

Justitiam, legesque, et apertis otia portis :

Ille tegat commissa, Deosque præcetur et oret, 200

Ut redeat miseris, abeat fortuna superbis.

Fibia non, ut nunc, orichalco vincta ||, tubæque

Æmula ; sed tenuis, simplexque foramine pauco

Aspirare et adesse choris erat utilis, atque

Nondum spissa nimis complere sedilia flatu : 205

Quò sanè populus numerabilis, utpote parvus,

Et frugi castusque verecundusque coibat.

Postquam cœpit agros extendere victor, et urbem

Latiior ¶ amplecti murus, vinoque diurno

* Ne. † Auctoris. ‡ Amicus. § Peccare timentes.
|| Juncta. *Bentl.* ¶ Laxior. *Bentl.*

boy, we must dwell *particularly* upon those qualities, which are joined and adapted to each person's age.

An action is either represented on the stage, or being done elsewhere is there related. The things which enter by the ear affect the mind more languidly, than such as are submitted to the faithful eyes, and what a spectator presents to himself. You must not, however, bring upon the stage things, fit only to be acted behind the scenes: and you must take away from *public* view many actions, which elegant description may soon after deliver in presence *of the spectators*. Let not Medea murder her sons before the people; nor the execrable Atreus openly dress *a banquet of* human entrails; nor let Progne be metamorphosed into a bird, *nor* Cadmus into a serpent. Whatever you show to me in this manner, not able to give credit to, I detest.

Let a play which would be inquired after, and though seen, represented anew, neither be shorter nor longer than the fifth act. Neither let a god interfere, unless a difficulty worthy a god's unravelling should happen; nor let a fourth person be officious to speak.

Let the chorus defend *and support* the part, and manly character of an actor; nor let them sing any thing between the acts which is not conducive to, and fitly coherent with the main design. Let them both patronise the good, and give them friendly advice, and regulate the passionate, and be fond to appease the proud: let them praise the *temperate* repast of a short meal, *set forth* the salutary effects of justice, laws, and peace with her open gates: let them conceal what is told to them in confidence, and supplicate and implore the gods that prosperity may return to the wretched, and abandon the haughty. The flute *originally* (not as now, begirt with brass and emulous of the trumpet, but) slender and of simple form, with few stops, was of service to accompany and assist the chorus, and with its tone was sufficient to fill the rows, that were not as yet too crowded: where an audience easily numbered, as being small, and sober, chaste, and modest, met together. But when the victorious Romans began to extend their territories, and an ampler wall encompassed the city, and

Placari Genius festis impunè diebus ; 210
 Accessit numerisque modisque licentia major.
 Indoctus quid enim saperet, liberque laborum,
 Rusticus urbano confusus, turpis honesto ?
 Sic priscae motumque et luxuriam addidit arti
 Tibicen, traxitque vagus per pulpita vestem : 215
 Sic etiam fidibus voces crevere severis,
 Et tulit eloquium insolitum facundia præceps :
 Utiliumque sagax rerum, et divina futuri,
 Sortilegis non discrepuit sententia Delphis.
 Carmine qui tragico vilem certavit ob hircum, 220
 Mox etiam agrestes Satyros nudavit, et asper
 Incolumi gravitate jocum tentavit ; eò quòd
 Illecebris erat et gratâ novitate morandus
 Spectator, functusque sacris, et potus, et exlex.
 Verum ita risores, ita commendare dicaces 225
 Conveniet Satyros, ita vertere seria ludo ;
 Ne quicumque Deus, quicumque adhibebitur heros
 Regali conspectus in auro nuper et ostro,
 Migret in obscuras humili sermone tabernas ;
 Aut, dum vitat humum, nubes et inania captet. 230
 Effutire leves indigna tragœdia versus,
 Ut festis matrona * moveri jussa diebus,
 Intererit Satyris paulùm pudibunda protervis.
 Non ego inornata et dominantia nomina solùm
 Verbaque, Pisones, Satyrorum scriptor amabo : 235

* Young women were usually chosen to dance in honour of the gods ;
 but in some festivals, as in that of the great goddess, the pontiffs obliged
 married women to dance ; whence the poet says jussa.—Dacier.

their geniuses were indulged on festivals by drinking wine in the day-time without censure; a greater freedom arose both to the numbers of *poetry*, and the measures of *music*. For what taste could an unlettered clown and one just dismissed from the plough have, when in company with the polite: the base with the man of honour? Thus the musician added new movements and a luxuriance to the *simplicity* of the ancient art, and strutting * backward and forward drew a length of train over the stage: thus likewise new notes were added to the severity of the lyre, and precipitate eloquence produced an unusual language in the *theatre*: and the good sense of the *chorus*, then expert in teaching useful things and prescient of futurity, differed hardly from the oracular Delphi.

The poet, who first tried his skill in tragic verse † for the paltry prize of a goat, soon after exposed to view wild satyrs naked, and attempted raillery with severity, still preserving the gravity of *tragedy*: because the spectator on festivals, when riotous and heated with wine, was to be amused with captivating shows and agreeable novelty. But it will be expedient so to recommend the bantering, so the rallying satires, so to turn earnest into jest; that none who shall be exhibited as a god, none who is introduced as an hero lately conspicuous in regal purple and gold, may deviate into the low stile of obscure, mechanical shops; or, on the contrary, while he avoids the ground, affect cloudy mists and empty jargon. Sublime tragedy disdain to prate in trivial verses, like a grave matron commanded to dance on the grand festival, will assume an air of modesty, even in the midst of petulant (or wanton) satyrs. As a writer of satire, ye Pises, I shall never be fond of unornamented words, and such terms as reign among the vulgar:

* Strutting, &c. alluding to their shifting sides in singing the strophe, antistrophe, &c.

† Tragedy (says the learned and judicious Mr Rymer) was with the ancients a piece of religious worship, a part of their liturgy. The priests sung an anthem to their god Dionysius, while the goat stood at his altar to be sacrificed: and this was called τραγωδία, the goat-song, or tragedy. I would therefore read vilem certavit AD hircum, as rhetor dicturus AD aram. Juv. The priests were called the chorus. Thespis at length introduced the episodes.—These the priests liked not, and in a passion roared out, “It is nothing to Dionysius, nothing to Dionysius:” whence the proverb, ουδεν προς Διονυσον, απροσδιονυσον. See Rymer’s excellent Letter to Shepherd. The name of tragedy and comedy, which were representations of ancient life (τραγωδία, κωμωδία) undoubtedly prove that they were originally sung, when acted, and not repeated as they are now. Vid. Essay on Homer, III. 89.

Nec sic enitar tragico differre colori,
 Ut nihil intersit Davusne loquatur, et audax
 Pythias, emuncto lucrata Simone talentum,
 An custos famulusque Dei Silenus alumni.
 Ex noto fictum carmen sequar, ut sibi quivis 240
 Speret idem; sudet multum, frustrâque laboret
 Ausus idem. Tantum series juncturaque pollet:
 Tantum de medio sumtis accedit honoris.
 Silvis deducti caveant, me iudice, Fauni,
 Ne velut innati triviis, ac penè forenses, 245
 Aut nimiùm teneris juvenentur versibus unquam,
 Aut immunda crepent ignominiosaque dicta.
 Offenduntur enim quibus est equus, et pater, et res;
 Nec, si quid fricti ciceris probat et nucis emtor,
 Æquis accipiunt animis, donantve coronâ. 250
 Syllaba longa brevi subjecta vocatur iambus,
 Pes citus: unde etiam trimetris accrescere jussit*
 Nomen Iambieis, cùm senos redderet ictus,
 Primus ad extremum similis sibi. Non ita pridem,
 Tardior ut paulò graviorque veniret ad aures, 255
 Spondeos stabiles in jura paterna recepit
 Commodus et patiens; non ut de sede secundâ
 Cederet aut quartâ socialiter. Hic et in Acci
 Nobilibus trimetris apparet rarus, et Enni.
 In scenam missus † magno cum pondere versus, 260
 Aut operæ celeris nimiùm curâque carentis,
 Aut ignoratæ premit artis crimine turpi.
 Non quivis videt immodulata poëmata iudex:
 Et data Romanis venia est indigna poëtis.
 Idcircone vager, scribamque licenter? An omnes 265

* Jus sit. *Dunkin.*

† Missos.

nor shall I labour to differ so widely from the complexion of tragedy, as to make no distinction, whether Davus * be the speaker, and the bold Pythias who gained a talent by gulling Simo ; or the *grave* Silenus, the guardian and attendant of the pupil-god *Bacchus*. I would so execute a fiction taken from a well known story, that any body might entertain hopes of doing the same thing ; but, on trial, should sweat and labour in vain. Such power has a just arrangement and connection of the parts : such grace may be added to subjects merely common. In my judgment the fawns, that are brought out of the woods, should not be too gamesome with their tender strains, as if they were educated in the city, and almost at the bar ; nor, on the other hand, should blunder out their obscene and scandalous speeches. For *at such stuff* all are offended, who have a horse †, a father, or an estate : nor will they receive with approbation, or give the laurel crown to *such nonsense*, as the purchasers of parched pease and nuts are delighted with.

A long syllable put after a short one is termed an iambic, a lively measure : whence also it commanded the name of trimeters ‡ to be added to iambics, though it yielded six beats of time, being similar § to itself from first to last. Not long ago, that it might come somewhat slower and with more majesty to the ear, it obligingly and contentedly admitted into its paternal heritage the steadfast spondees ; agreeing however by social league, that it was not to depart from the second and fourth place. But this *kind of measure* rarely makes its appearance in the notable trimeters of Accius, and of Ennius ||. Such verse as theirs, brought upon the stage with a clumsy weight of spondees, either loads the poet with the imputation of being too precipitate and careless, or disgracefully accuses him of ignorance in his art.

It is not every judge that discerns inharmonious verses, and an undeserved indulgence is *in this case* granted to the Roman poets. But shall I on this account make excursions, and write licentiously ? Or should not I rather suppose, that

* Davus, Pythias, and Simo were comic characters in Lucilius, Menander, and Terence.

† The knights, who have a horse kept at the public expence ; people of birth, or patricians ; and they who have wealth only, and are therefore distinguished from knights and patricians. DACIER.

‡ Consisting of three measures.

§ Containing all pure iambics.

|| Ironically sneering at the hobbling numbers of these old poets.

Visuros peccata putem mea, tutus et intra
Spem veniæ cautus? Vitavi denique culpam,
Non laudem merui. Vos exemplaria Græca
Nocturnâ versate manu, versate diurnâ.

At vestri * proavi Plautinos et numeros et 270
Laudavere sales; nimiùm patienter utrumque †,
Non ‡ dicam stultè, mirati; si modò ego et vos
Scimus inurbanum lepido seponere dicto,
Legitimumque sonum digitis callemus et aure.

Ignotum tragicæ genus invenisse Camœnæ 275
Dicitur, et plaustris vexisse poëmata Thespis,
Quæ § canerent agerentque peruncti fæcibus ora.
Post hunc personæ pallæque repertor honestæ
Æschylus, et modicis instravit pulpita tignis,
Et docuit magnumque loqui, nitique cothurno. 280

Successit vetus his comœdia, non sine multâ
Laude; sed in vitium libertas excidit, et vim
Dignam lege regi: lex est accepta, chorusque
Turpiter obticuit, sublato jure nocendi.

Nil intentatum nostri liquère poëtæ; 285
Nec minimum meruere decus, vestigia Græca
Ausi deserere, et celebrare domestica facta;
Vel qui prætextas, vel qui docuere togatas ||.
Nec virtute foret clarisve potentius armis,
Quàm linguâ, Latium, si non offenderet unum- 290
quemque poëtarum limæ labor et mora. Vos, ô

* Nostri. † Utrosque. Cunn. ‡ Ne. § Qui. Bentl.

|| Togatæ, when used alone, signifies any theatrical piece, of which the subject or plot was taken from a Roman story, as palliatæ signified the same among the Greeks. But when prætextæ is set in opposition to togatæ, the first means tragedy, and the second comedy, because the prætextæ was a robe worn only by the first persons of the commonwealth, while the toga was the ordinary habit of the common people. FRANCIS.

all the world are to see my faults ; secure, and cautious *never to err* but within *reasonable* hopes of being pardoned ? *Thus*, though perhaps I have merited no praise, *at least* I have escaped censure.

Ye *, *who are desirous to excel*, turn over the Grecian models by night and by day. But our ancestors commended both the numbers of Plautus, and his strokes of pleasantry ; too tamely, I will not say foolishly, admiring each of them ; if you and I but know how to distinguish a coarse joke from a smart repartee, and understand the proper cadence by *using* our fingers † and ears.

Thespis is said to have invented a new kind of tragedy, and to have carried his pieces about in carts, which *certain strollers*, who had their faces besmeared with lees of wine, sang and acted. After him Æschylus, the inventor of the vizard mask and decent robe, laid the stage over with boards of a tolerable size, and taught to speak in a grand *theatrical* tone, and strut in the buskin. To these succeeded the old comedy ‡, not without considerable praise : but its personal freedom degenerated into excess and violence, worthy to be regulated by law ; a law was made accordingly, and the chorus, the right *it claimed* of abusing *men's characters* being taken away, disgracefully became silent.

Our poets have left no species *of the art* unattempted ; nor have those of them merited the least honour, who dared to forsake the footsteps of the Greeks, and celebrate domestic facts ; whether they have instructed us in tragedy, or in comedy. Nor would Italy be raised higher by valour and feats of arms, than by its language, did not the fatigue and tediousness of using the file § disgust every one of our poets. Do

* *This perhaps is particularly addressed to the Pisos.*

† *They made use of their fingers both to measure the quantity of verse, and beat time to the music.*

‡ *With regard to the various changes and revolutions comedy has undergone, it is distinguished into three kinds ; the old, which was founded upon real facts, and the persons pointed out by their proper names ; the middle, where the subjects were real, but the names fictitious ; and the new, wherein both the names and the action are imaginary.*

‡ *Correcting, polishing, finishing.*

Pompilius sanguis, carmen reprehendite quod non
 Multa dies et multa litura coërcuit, atque
 Præsectum * decies non castigavit ad unguem.

Ingenium miserâ quia fortunatius arte 295

Credit, et excludit sanos Helicone poëtas

Democritus; bona pars non unguis ponere curat,

Non barbam: secreta petit loca, balnea vitat.

Nanciscetur enim pretium nomenque poëtæ,

Si tribus Anticyris caput insanabile nunquam 300

Tonsori Licino commiserit. O ego lævus,

Qui purgor bilem sub verni temporis horam!

Non alius faceret meliora poëmata; verùm

Nil tanti est. Ergo fungar vice cotis, acutum

Reddere quæ ferrum valet, exsors ipsa secandi: 305

Munus et officium nil scribens ipse, docebo;

Unde parentur opes; quid alat formetque poëtam;

Quid deceat, quid non; quò virtus, quò ferat error.

Scribendi rectè, sapere est et principium et fons.

Rem tibi Socraticæ poterant ostendere chartæ †: 310

Verbaque provisam rem non invita sequentur.

Qui didicit patriæ quid debeat, et quid amicis;

Quo sit amore parens, quo frater amandus, et hospes;

Quod sit conscripti, quod iudicis officium; quæ

Partes in bellum missi ducis; ille profectò 315

Reddere personæ scit convenientia cuique.

Respicere exemplar vitæ morumque jubebo

Doctum imitatore, et vivas ‡ hinc ducere voces.

Interdum speciosa locis morataque rectè

* Perfectum.

† Veras.

‡ Having said that good sense is necessary, he now tells them where it is to be found: in Socrates' philosophy, that philosophy which alone enlightens the mind, and teaches ethics better than all the others.

you the descendents of Pompilius, reject that poem, which many days and many a blot have not ten times subdued to the most perfect accuracy.

Because Democritus believes that genius is more successful than wretched art, and excludes from Helicon all poets who are in their senses, a great number of us do not care to part with our nails or beard; frequent places of solitude, and shun the baths. For he will acquire, *he thinks*, the esteem and title of a poet, if he never submits his head, which is not to be cured by even three Anticyras*, to Licinus† the barber. What an unlucky fellow am I, who am purged for the bile in spring-time! *Else* no body would compose better poems: but the purchase is not worth the expense. Therefore I will serve instead of a whetstone, which though not able of itself to cut, yet can make steel sharp: so I, who can write no poetry myself, will teach the duty and business of an author; whence he may be stocked with rich materials; what improves and forms the poet; what gives a grace, what not; what is the tendency of excellence, and what that of error.

To have good sense‡, is the first principle and fountain of writing well. The Socratic papers will direct you in the choice of your subjects: and words spontaneously accompany the subject, *when it is well conceived*. He, who has learned what he owes to his country, and what to his friends; with what affection a parent, a brother, and a stranger are to be loved; what is the duty of a senator, what of a judge; what the duties of a general sent out to war; he, *I say*, certainly knows how to give suitable attributes to every character. I should direct the learned imitator to have a regard to the mode of nature and manners, and thence draw his expressions to the life. Sometimes a play, that is showy with common places and where the manners are well marked, though of no ele-

* An island in the Archipelago, famous for its production of a vast quantity of hellebore. Sat. II. iii. 83.

† A barber and freedman of Augustus, who made him a senator for no other merit, it should seem, than his detestation of Pompey.

‡ Or, philosophy.

Fabula, nullius veneris, sinè pondere et arte, 320
 Valdiùs oblectat populum meliùsque moratur,
 Quàm versus inopes rerum nugæque canoræ.

Graiiis ingenium, Graiis dedit ore rotundo
 Musa loqui, præter laudem nullius avaris.

Romani pueri longis rationibus assem 325

Discunt in partes centum diducere. Dicat

Filius Albini, Si de quincunce remota est

Uncia, quid superat? Poterat dixisse, Triens. Eu!

Rem poteris servare tuam. Redit uncia: quid fit?

Semis. An hæc * animos ærugo et cura peculî 330

Cùm semel imbuerit, speramus carmina fingi

Posse linenda cedro, et levi servanda cupresso?

Aut prodesse volunt, aut delectare poëtæ;

Aut simul et jucunda et idonea dicere vitæ.

Quidquid præcipies, esto brevis: ut citò dicta 335

Percipiant animi dociles, teneantque fideles.

Omne supervacuum † pleno de pectore manat.

Ficta voluptatis causâ, sint proxima veris:

Ne, quodcunque volet, poscat sibi fabula credi:

Neu pransæ Lamiæ vivum puerum extrahat alvo.

Centuriæ seniorum agitant expertia frugis: 341

Celsi prætereunt austera poëmata Rhamnes.

Omne tulit punctum qui miscuit utile dulci,

Lectorem delectando, paritèrque monendo.

Hic meret æra liber Sosiis; hic et mare transit, 345

Et longum noto scriptori prorogat ævum.

* At hæc. † Omne supervacuum etc. delet Bentl.

gance, without force or art, gives the people much higher delight and more effectually commands their attention, than verse void of matter and tuneful trifles.

To the Greeks, covetous of nothing but praise, the muse gave genius; to the Greeks, the power of expressing themselves in round *fluent* periods. The Roman youth learn by long computations to subdivide a pound into an hundred parts. Let the son of Albinus * tell me, If from five ounces one be subtracted, what remains? He would have said, The third of a pound.—Bravely done! you will be able to take care of your own affairs. An ounce is added: what will that be? Half a pound. When this sordid rust and hankering after wealth has once tainted their minds, can we expect that such verses should be made as are worthy the oil of cedar †, and the well wrought cypress?

The poets intend either to profit, or to delight; or to deliver at once both the pleasures and the necessaries of life. Whatever precepts you give, be concise: that docile minds may soon comprehend what is said, and faithfully retain it. All superfluous instructions come out from the overflowing memory. Let whatever is imagined for the sake of entertainment, have as much versimilitude as possible: let not your play demand belief for whatever *absurdities* it is inclinable to *exhibit*: nor to take out of a witch's ‡ belly a living child, that she had dined upon. The tribes of the seniors rail against every thing, that is void of edification: the exalted knights disregard poems, which are *dry and austere*. He, who joins the instructive with the agreeable, carries the votes || of all *mankind*, by delighting and at the same time admonishing the reader. This book gains money for the Sosii §; this crosses the sea, and continues to its celebrated author a lasting duration.

* *An infamous and wealthy usurer.*

† *The ancients rubbed their books with oil of cedar, and kept them in cases of cypress, as being most durable.*

‡ *Horace undoubtedly alludes to some ridiculous poet of his time, who had introduced this monstrous incident into a play.*

|| *Literally every point; alluding to the manner of voting at the Comitia, by putting a point over the name of every candidate. Hence perhaps the English proverb, "to carry one's point."*

§ *Eminent booksellers, mentioned Epist. II. xx.*

Sunt delicta tamen, quibus ignovisse velimus :
 Nam neque chorda sonum reddit quem vult manus et
 mens,

Poscentique gravem persæpè remittit acutum ;
 Nec semper feriet quodcunque minabitur arcus. 350

Verùm ubi plura nitent in carmine, non ego paucis
 Offendar maculis, quas aut incuria fudit,

Aut humana parùm cavit natura. Quid ergo ?

Ut scriptor si peccat idem librarius usque,

Quamvis est monitus, veniâ caret ; ut citharædus

Ridetur, chordâ qui semper oberrat eâdem ; 356

Sic mihi, qui multùm cessat, fit Chærilus ille,

Quem bis terve bonum, cum risu miror ; et idem

Indignor, quandoque bonus dormitat Homerus.

Verùm operi * longo fas est obrepere somnum. 360

Ut pictura, poësis : erit quæ, si propiùs stes,

Te capiat magis ; et quædam, si longiùs abstes :

Hæc amat obscurum ; volet hæc sub luce videri,

Judicis argutum quæ non formidat acumen :

Hæc placuit semel ; hæc decies repetita placebit. 365

O major juvenum, quamvis et voce paternâ

Fingeris ad rectum, et per te sapis, hoc tibi dictum

Tolle memor ; certis medium et tolerabile rebus

Rectè concedi : consultus juris, et actor

Causarum mediocris abest virtute disertus 370

Messalæ, nec scit quantum Casselius Aulus ;

Sed tamen in pretio est : mediocribus esse poëtis

Non homines, non Dî, non concessere columnæ.

Ut gratas inter mensas symphonia discors,

Er crassum unguentum, et Sardo cum melle papaver

Offendunt ; poterat duci quia cœna sinè istis : 376

Sic animis natum inventumque poëma juvandis,

Si paulùm summo decessit, vergit ad imum.

* Opere in.

Yet there are faults, which we should be ready to pardon : for neither does the string *always* form the sound which the hand and conception of *the performer* intends, but very often returns a sharp note, when he demands a flat ; nor will the bow always hit whatever mark it threatens. - But when there is a great majority of beauties in a poem, I will not be offended with a few blemishes, which either inattention has dropped, or human nature has not sufficiently provided against. What therefore *is to be determined in this matter ?* As a transcriber, if he still commits the same fault though he has been reprov'd, is without excuse ; as the harper, who always blunders on the same string, is *sure to be* laugh'd at ; so he who is excessively deficient becomes another Chœrilus * ; whom, when I find him tolerable in two or three places, I wonder at with laughter ; and at the same time am griev'd, whenever honest Homer grows drowsy. But it is allowable, that sleep should steal upon *an author* in a long work.

As is painting, so is poetry : some pieces will strike you more, if you stand near ; and some, if you are at a greater distance : one loves the dark ; another, which is not afraid of the critic's subtle judgment, chooses to be seen in the light ; the one has pleas'd once ; the other will give pleasure, if ten times repeated.

O you elder of the *promising* youths, though you are fram'd to a right judgment by your father's instructions, and are wise in yourself, yet take this truth along with you, *and* remember it ; that in certain things a medium and tolerable degree of eminence may be admitted : a counsellor and pleader at the bar of the middle rate is far removed from the *distinguished* merit of eloquent Messala, nor has so much knowledge of the law as Cassellius Aulus, but yet he is in *some* request ; *but* a mediocrity in poets, neither gods, nor men, nor *even* the booksellers' shops have endured. As at an agreeable entertainment discordant music, and muddy essence, and poppies mixed with Sardinian * honey give offence, because the supper might have pass'd without them ; so poetry, creat'd and invent'd for the delight of our souls, if it comes short ever so little of the summit, sinks to the bottom.

* *A stupid poet, censur'd by Aristotle. Vid. lib. 2. Epist. 1.*

† *Sardinia was full of bitter herbs, whence the honey was bitter. White poppy-seed roasted was mingled with honey by the ancients.*

Ludere qui nescit, campestribus abstinet armis :
 Indoctusque pilæ, discive, trochive *, quiescit : 380
 Ne spissæ risum tollant impunè coronæ :
 Qui nescit, versus tamen audet fingere. Quid ni ?
 Liber et ingenuus, præsertim census equestrem
 Summam nummorum, vitioque remotus ab omni.
 Tu nihil invitâ dices faciesve Minervâ : 385
 Id tibi iudicium est, ea mens. Si quid tamen olim
 Scripseris, in Metii descendat iudicis aures,
 Et patris, et nostras ; nonumque prematur in annum,
 Membranis intùs positis. Delere licebit
 Quod non edideris ; nescit vox missa reverti. 390
 Silvestres homines sacer interpresque Deorum
 Cædibus et victu fædo deterruit Orpheus ;
 Dictus ob hoc lenire tigres, rabidosque leones :
 Dictus et Amphion, Thebanæ conditor arcis,
 Saxa movere sono testudinis, et præce blandâ 395
 Ducere quò vellet. Fuit hæc sapientia quondam,
 Publica privatis discernere, sacra profanis ;
 Concubitu prohibere vago ; dare jura maritis ;
 Oppida moliri ; leges incidere ligno.
 Sic honor et nomen divinis vatibus atque 400
 Carminibus venit. Post hos insignis Homerus,
 Tyrtæusque mares animos in Martia bella
 Versibus exacuit. Dictæ per carmina sortes,
 Et vitæ monstrata via est, et gratia regum
 Pieriis tentata modis ; ludusque repertus, 405
 Et longorum operum finis : ne fortè pudori
 Sit tibi Musa lyræ solers, et cantor Apollo.
 Naturâ fieret laudabile carmen, an arte,
 Quæsitum est. Ego nec studium sine divite venâ,

* Troque—There were two kinds of diversions, that had this name ;
 one was like the top, and the other like the hoop.

He, who does not understand the games, abstains from the weapons of the *Campus Martius*: and the unskilful in the tennis ball, the quoit, and the troque, keeps himself quiet; lest the crowded ring should raise a laugh at his expense: notwithstanding this, he who knows nothing of verses presumes to compose. Why not? He is free-born, and of a good family; above all, he is registered at an equestrian * sum, and clear from every vice. You, *I am persuaded*, will neither say nor do any thing in opposition to Minerva: such is your judgment, such your disposition. But if ever you shall write any thing, let it be submitted to the ears of Metius † *Tarpa*, who is a judge, and your father's, and mine; and let it be suppressed till the ninth year, your papers being laid up *securely* within your own custody. You will have it in your power to blot out, what you have not made public: *but* a word once sent abroad can never return.

Orpheus, the priest and interpreter of the gods, *first* deterred the savage race of men from ravages and inhuman diet; hence said to tame tigers and furious lions: Amphion too, the builder of the Theban wall, was said to give the stones motion with the sound of his lyre, and to lead them whithersoever he would, by engaging persuasion. This was deemed wisdom of yore, to distinguish the public from private weal, things sacred from things profane; to prohibit a promiscuous commerce between the sexes; to give laws to married people; to plan out cities; to engrave laws on *tables of wood*. Thus honour accrued to divine poets, and their songs. After these, the excellent Homer and Tyrtæus animated the manly mind to martial achievements with their verses. Oracles were delivered in poetry, and the economy of life pointed out, and the favour of sovereign princes was solicited by Pierian strains, games were instituted, and a *cheerful* period put to the tedious labours of the day; *this I remind you of*, lest haply you should be ashamed of the lyric muse, and Apollo the god of song.

It has been made a question, whether good poetry be derived from nature or from art. For my part, I can neither

* In order to entitle a Roman to be ranked in the equestrian order, he was obliged to prove himself worth 400,000 sesterces.

† An excellent critic mentioned in Sat. l. x.

Nec rude quid possit * video ingenium : alterius sic
Altera pōscit opem res, et conjurat amicè. 411

Qui studet optatam cursu contingere metam,
Multa tulit fecitque puer ; sudavit et alsit ;
Abstulit Venere et Baccho † : qui Pythia cantat
Tibicen, didicit priùs extimuitque magistrum. 415

Nec ‡ satìs est dixisse, ‘ Ego mira poëmata pango :
Occupet extremum scabies : mihi turpe relinqui est,
Et, quod non didici, sanè nescire fateri.’

Ut præco, ad merces turbam qui cogit emendas,
Assentatores jubet ad lucrum ire poëta 420

Dives agris, dives positis in fœnore nummis.
Si verò est, unctum qui rectè ponere possit,
Et spondere levi pro paupere, et eripere atris §
Litibus implicitum ; mirabor, si sciet inter-
noscere mendacem verumque beatus amicum. 425

Tu seu donâris, seu quid donare voles cui ;
Nolito ad versus tibi factos ducere plenum
Lætitiæ : clamabit enim, ‘ Pulcrè ! benè ! rectè !’
Pallescet ; super his etiam stillabit amicis
Ex oculis rorem ; saliet ; tundet pede terram. 430

Ut qui conducti || plorant in funere, dicunt
Et faciunt propè plura dolentibus ex animo ; sic
Derisor vero plùs laudatore movetur.

Reges dicuntur multis urgere culullis,
Et torquere mero, quem perspexisse laborant, 435
An sit amicitia dignus. Si carmina condes,
Nunquam te fallant animi sub vulpe latentes.

Quintilio si quid recitares, ‘ Corrige, sodes,
Hoc,’ aiebat, ‘ et hoc :’ meliùs te posse negares,
Bis terque expertum frustrà ¶ : delere jubebat. 440
Et malè ** tornatos incudi reddere versus.

* Prosit. † Vino. ‡ Nunc. § Arctis. *Benll.*
|| Quæ conductæ. *Markl.* ¶ Expertum ; frustrà. *Markl.*
** Ter natos. *Benll.* Formatos. *Cunn.*

conceive what study can do without a rich natural vein, nor what rude genius can avail of itself: so much does the one require the assistance of the other, and so amicably do they conspire to produce the same effect. He, who is industrious to reach the wished-for goal, has done and suffered much when a boy; he has sweated and shivered with cold; he has abstained from love and wine: he, who sings the Pythian strains, was first a learner, and in awe of a master. But in poetry it is now enough for a man to say of himself; "I make admirable verses: a murrain seize the hindmost: it is scandalous for me to be out-stripped, and fairly to acknowledge that I am ignorant of that which I never learned."

As a crier, who collects the crowd together to buy his goods, so a poet rich in land, rich in money put out at interest, invites flatterers to come and praise his works for a reward. But if he be one, who is well able to set out an elegant table, and give security for a poor man, and relieve him when entangled in gloomy law-suits; I shall wonder, if with this wealth he can distinguish a true friend from a false one. For you, whether you have made, or intend to make, a present to any one; do not bring him full of joy directly to your finished verses: for then he will certainly cry out, "Charming! excellent! judicious! he will turn pale; at some parts he will even distil the dew from his friendly eyes; he will jump about; he will beat the ground with ecstasy. As those who mourn at funerals for pay, do and say more than those that are afflicted from their hearts; so the sham-admirer is always more affected, than he that praises with sincerity. Certain kings are said to ply with frequent bumpers and by the strength of wine make trial of a man, whom they are sedulous to know, whether he be worthy of their friendship or not. Thus, if you compose verses, let not the fox's * concealed intentions impose upon you.

If you had recited any thing to Quinctilius, he would say, "Alter, I pray, this and this;" if you replied, you could do it no better, having made the experiment twice or thrice in vain: he would order you to blot it out, and once more apply to the anvil your ill-formed verses: if you chose rather to de-

* Alluding to the well-known fable of 'the Fox and the Crow.'

Si defendere delictum quàm vertere malles,
Nullum ultrà verbum aut operam insumebat inanem,
Quin sinè rivali teque et tua solus amares.

Vir bonus et prudens versus reprehendet inertes, 445
Culpabit duros, incomtis allinet atrum

Transverso calamo signum ; ambitiosa recidet

Ornamenta ; parùm claris lucem dare coget ;

Arguet ambiguè dictum ; mutanda notabit ;

Fiet Aristarchus : non dicet, ' Cur ego amicum 450

Offendam in nugis ?' Hæ nugæ seria ducent

In mala derisum semel, exceptumque sinistrè.

Ut mala quem scabies aut morbus regius urguet,

Aut fanaticus error, et iracunda Diana ;

Vesanum tetigisse timent fugiuntque poëtam, 455

Qui sapiunt : agitant pueri, incautique sequuntur.

Hic, dum sublimes versus ructatur, et errat,

Si veluti merulis intentus decidit auceps

In puteum foveamque ; licet, ' Succurrite,' longùm

Clamet, ' Io ciyes !' non sit qui tollere curet. 460

Si quis curet * opem ferre, et demittere funem ;

' Quis scis, an prudens huc se projecerit, atque

Servari nolit ?' dicam, Siculique poëtæ †

Narrabo interitum. Deus immortalis haberi

Dum cupit Empedocles, ardentem frigidus Ætnam

Insiluit. Sit jus, liceatque perire poëtis. 466

Invitum qui servat, idem facit occidenti.

Nec semel hoc fecit ; nec, si retractus erit, jam

Fiet homo, et ponet famosæ mortis amorem.

Nec satîs apparet, cur versus factitet ; utrùm 470

Minxerit in patrios cineres, an triste bidental

Moverit incestus : certè furit, ac velut ursus

* Curret. Currat. *Wadd.*

‡ Versus cur dictitet. *Cunn.*

† Dejecerit ?

find than correct a fault, he spent not a word more nor fruitless labour, but you alone might be fond of yourself and your own works, without a rival. A good and sensible man will censure spiritless verses, he will condemn the trash, on the incorrect he will draw across a black stroke with his pen; he will lop off ambitious *and redundant* ornaments; he will make him throw light on the parts, that are not perspicuous; he will arraign, what is expressed ambiguously; he will mark what should be altered; *in short*, he will be an Aristarchus*: he will not say, "Why should I give my friend offence about mere trifles?" These trifles will lead into mischiefs of serious consequence, when once made an object of ridicule, and used in a sinister manner.

Like one whom an odious plague or jaundice, fanatic phrensy, or lunacy distresses; those who are wise avoid a mad poet, and are afraid to touch him: the boys jostle him, and the incautious pursue him. If, like a fowler intent upon his game, he should fall into a well or ditch while he belches out his fustian verses and roams about, though he should cry out for a long time, "Come to my assistance, O my countrymen;" not one would give himself the trouble of taking him up. Were any one to take pains to give him aid, and let down a rope; "How do you know, but he threw himself in hither on purpose and does not wish to be saved?" I shall say: and will relate the death of the *famous* Sicilian poet. Empedocles, while he was ambitious of being esteemed an immortal god, in a cold fit leaped into *Ætna*. Let poets have the privilege and licence to die *as they please*. He, who saves a man against his will, does the same with him who kills him *against his will*. Neither is it the first time that he has behaved in this manner; nor, were he to be forced from his purposes, would he now become a man, and lay aside his desire of such a famous death. Neither does it appear sufficiently, why he makes verses: whether he has staled upon his father's ashes, or sacrilegiously removed the sad trophy of the vindictive thunder; it is evident

* Aristarchus was an eminent critic, who lived in the reign of Ptolemy Philadelphus, and was contemporary with Callimachus: he wrote above fourscore volumes of commentaries on Homer, Aristophanes, and other Greek poets; he revised and corrected Homer, but his work is lost with the rest of his criticisms, which were so nice and penetrating, that he was commonly called the Diviner, on account of his great sagacity.

Objectos caveæ valuit si frangere clathros,
Indoctum doctumque fuget recitator acerbus.
Quem verò arripuit, tenet, occiditque legendo ; 475
Non missura cutem, nisi plena cruoris, hirudo.

FINIS.

however that he is mad, and, like a bear that has burst through the gates closing his den, this unmerciful rehearser chases the learned and unlearned. And whomsoever he seizes, he fastens on, and assassinates with recitation ; a leech that will not quit the skin, till satiated with blood.

THE END,



Rem 152





